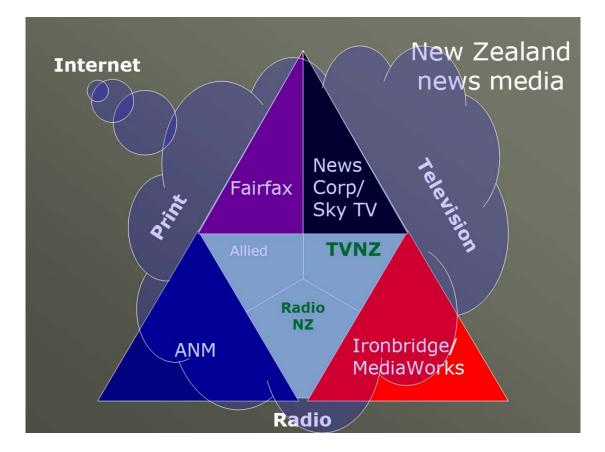
News media ownership in New Zealand Bill Rosenberg

Introduction1
Who owns what?2
Print media2
John Fairfax Holdings Limited2
APN News and Media5
Allied Press and remaining independents7
Magazines
Television12
MediaWorks: TV3 and C412
Prime Television13
Digital television – Freeview15
Other free-to-air television16
Pay TV
Radio22
The Radio Network23
RadioWorks24
An alternative – Community Access Radio26
Internet27
The international news agencies
The media moguls: who are they?
Rupert Murdoch and News Corporation 32
O'Reilly, Clear Channel Communications
O'Reilly
Clear Channel Communications42
Fairfax
CanWest51
The private equity investment corporations57
Does ownership matter?60
Acknowledgements
Appendix: Print ownership
Endnotes71

Introduction

Four companies, all overseas owned, dominate the New Zealand news media. There is a near duopoly in two of the three main media – print and radio – a monopoly in pay television, and only three significant competitors in free-to-air television including the state-owned channels. Each daily newspaper has a near monopoly in its main circulation areas. This paper describes the ownership in each of these media, with a brief discussion of the internet, then backgrounds each of the four main owners, and finally discusses whether ownership of our news media matters.

John Fairfax Holdings Ltd owns newspapers which in 2008 had nearly half (48.6%) of the daily newspaper circulation in New Zealand. Its main newspaper competition is from APN News and Media (ANM), which had 42.4% of the daily newspaper circulation in 2008 (27.7% of which came from the *New Zealand Herald*, the largest circulation daily newspaper in New Zealand) and substantial radio holdings. The two between them in 2008 owned 86.9% of audited daily press circulation of the provincial newspapers (those with under 25,000 circulation), and 92.2% of the metropolitan readership (those newspapers with more than 25,000 circulation)¹. In addition they have extensive and increasing ownership of community newspapers, and magazines. ANM's main competitor in commercial radio is MediaWorks, owned by Australian private equity corporation Ironbridge. MediaWorks owns the other of the two largest radio networks, and two television channels. Its competitors in television are state-owned television, plus the News Corporation controlled Sky Television, which has a monopoly on pay television and also owns Prime Television.



Who owns what?

Print media

Only about 60,000 readers still have an independent daily newspaper – 10,000 less than in 2001 (though total audited daily readership has also dropped by 72,000 in that time). Fairfax and ANM share the remainder.

John Fairfax Holdings Limited

John Fairfax Holdings is an Australian company which bought its New Zealand empire in June 2003 for \$1.188 billion from Independent Newspapers Ltd (INL, controlled by Rupert Murdoch's News Corporation with a 45% shareholding at the time). Fairfax owns the largest circulation South Island newspaper, the Christchurch *Press*, winner of the Qantas Media Award for newspaper of the year in 2006 and 2007, which has a near monopoly in Christchurch. It owned both the *Dominion* and the *Evening Post*, Wellington's only morning and evening dailies, until it closed the *Evening Post* in June 2002 because of falling advertising revenue, renaming the *Dominion* the *Dominion Post*² to become its best selling daily. In fact it owns all the daily newspapers with circulation greater than 25,000 other than the *New Zealand Herald* and *Hawke's Bay Today* (ANM) and the *Otago Daily Times*. It is probably the largest publisher of New Zealand's newspapers, magazines and sporting publications. In 2006 15% of magazine revenue⁴. In December 2006 Fairfax in Australia acquired Rural Press which owns New Zealand Rural Press, publisher of seven titles including *Straight Furrow* and 6% of the magazine market revenue, making Fairfax the largest magazine publisher in New Zealand. Rural Press also owns regional radio stations and agricultural publications in the US⁵.

Fairfax's print and internet media in New Zealand are detailed in the accompanying tables. Its magazines include some of the country's largest selling publications, such as *Skywatch* (2008 circulation 290,843 paying readers and 516,010 in total) and *TV Guide* (in 2008, 179,724 paying readers), and it has a virtual newspaper monopoly in many cities and in the national Sunday newspapers, including the *Sunday Star-Times*, the second largest selling newspaper in New Zealand (176,020 in 2008)⁶. Its Sunday dominance is challenged only by the *Herald on Sunday* which circulates largely in the Auckland area.

Fairfax made a spectacular foray into the internet in March 2006 when it bought the highly successful and market leading online auction trading site, Trade Me, for \$700 million. This was part of a strategy to increase its online holdings and to associate electronic commerce with its newspapers as the online equivalent of classified advertisements, in order to capture the surging leakage of advertising to the internet (for more details see the section on the internet below)⁷. As Fairfax chief executive David Kirk put it: "… the economics of the business is extraordinary. There is virtually no capital required, high margins and double or triple traditional business growth…"⁸ Kirk sees the internet, not newspapers, as driving growth at Fairfax⁹.

The publications amassed by INL prior to sale to Fairfax were accumulated over decades. As well as its own, it publishes magazines on contract, including *Skywatch* and *AA Directions*. Numerous titles regularly come and go amongst its magazines, mainly purchased from other companies (at least twelve between 1992 and 2003), but with a few of its own startups. For example, it bought two of the last significant provincial dailies the *Nelson Evening Mail* (September 1993)¹⁰, and the *Marlborough Express* (circulation then about 10,000) with its give-aways *Saturday Express* and *Kaikoura Star* in September 1998¹¹. In 1998 it announced a new glossy: *Grace*, aimed at the "independent woman"¹². The May launch had a touch of farce when rival Australian magazine *Claudia* came out with the same cover photo of Hollywood star Helen Hunt. INL Magazines reportedly resolved the matter by buying every copy of *Claudia* bound for the New Zealand market¹³. It was not a good start: the magazine closed in January 2001¹⁴.

Fairfax's Print and Web media in New Zealand (including Rural Press)				
Metropolitan dailies	Provincial dailies	Magazines		
The Dominion Post	Nelson Mail	AA Directions	NZ Growing Today	
The Press	Manawatu Standard	Avenues	NZ Horse and Pony	
Waikato Times	Marlborough Express	Best Bets	NZ Trucking	
National weeklies	The Southland Times	Boating NZ	onHoliday	
Sunday Star-Times	The Timaru Herald	Cuisine	Plenty	
Sunday News	Taranaki Daily News	The Cut	Sky Sport	
The Independent		Fish and Game NZ	Skywatch	
Web sites		FHM	Sunday	
web sites	fairfaxbm.co.nz	NZ Life & Leisure	Truck and	
stuff.co.nz	www.fairfaxnz.co.nz	NZ Autocar	Machinery Trader	
trademe.co.nz	smaps.co.nz	NZ Fishing News	Turf Digest	
businessday.co.nz	findsomeone.co.nz	NZ House and Garden	TV Guide	
jobuniverse.co.nz	universe.co.nz oldfriends.co.nz		World	
and others		Rural Press		
Business Media		Straight Furrow	The Dairyman	
Computerworld NZ	PC World	NZ Grapegrower	AgTrader	
CIO	NZ Reseller News	Lifestyle Farmer	Central District	
Regional	A-Z Directory	Horticulture News	Field Days	

Fairfax's Community newspapers

Auckland City Harbour News	The Bay Chronicle	Bays and Remuera Times*
Cambridge Edition	Central District Farmer	Central Leader (Auckland)
The Christchurch Mail	City Weekend	Clutha Leader
Country (Matamata)	Dargaville & Districts News	D-Scene (Dunedin)
East and Bays Courier	Eastern Courier	Feilding Herald
Ellerslie and Panmure Times*	Franklin County News	Hamilton Press
Hauraki Herald	High Country Herald	Horowhenua Mail
Howick and Botany Times*	Howick & Pakuranga Times*	The Hutt News
Kaikoura Star	Kapi-Mana News	Kapiti Observer
The Leader (Nelson)	Look North	Manukau Courier
The Marlborough Midweek	Matamata Chronicle	Midweek*
The Mirror (Central Otago)	Motueka-Golden Bay News	Newslink (Gore)
North Harbour News	North Shore Times	North Taranaki Midweek
North Waikato News	Northern News	Nor'West News
Otago-Southland Farmer	Papakura Courier	Piako Post
Rangitikei Mail	Rodney Times	Rotorua Review
Ruapehu Press	Saturday Express (Marlb.)	South Taranaki Star
South Waikato News	Taieri Herald	Tamaki and Districts Times*
Taranaki Daily News	Taupo Times	The Tribune (Manawatu)
Upper Hutt Leader	Waiheke Marketplace	Wairarapa News
The Wellingtonian	The Western Leader	Whangarei Leader
		F 1 115

* owned by Times Newspapers Ltd, 50% owned by Fairfax New Zealand¹⁵

One of Fairfax's most significant recent acquisitions was *The Independent* business weekly, one of the few independent news media which actively displayed its independence. Triggered by the death of its founder, Warren Berryman in 2004, Fairfax acquired the newspaper in February 2006, relaunching it three months later as The Independent Financial Review after its Australian national financial publication, the Australian Financial Review, saying it would use its business journalists throughout New Zealand and Australia to provide copy. Initially Berryman's widow, Jenni McManus, also a prominent investigative journalist, remained as editor stating bravely that "under Fairfax, readers can be assured of the same commitment to cutting-edge business news, analysis and investigation that have been hallmark of *The Independent* since its inception"¹⁶ but left within weeks. Bernard Hickey, managing editor of Fairfax's business publications, took over for the relaunch¹⁷. One of the newspaper's own journalists, Nick Stride, replaced Hickey as permanent editor in October 2006¹⁸. (Hickey moved on initially to head Fairfax Media's Digital group, but left Fairfax late in 2007, resurfacing as an economic commentator and managing editor of interest.co.nz, frequently quoted in Fairfax newspapers.¹⁹) The revamped publication has lost the sharp edge of its independent past, raised eyebrows by closing its hard fought-for Parliamentary office in the run-up to the 2008 election year, and is very much a product of the Fairfax template and part of its news-gathering machine, with a high proportion of its content lifted from the group's Australian publications. Its advertising sales and subediting are now centralised within Fairfax. In April 2008, Fairfax announced that McManus had been appointed to a "new national business reporting role" in the Fairfax Media Business Bureau, based in Auckland²⁰ and in June the *Independent* underwent another face lift, a change in publication week day to Thursday, and brought in new contributors and commentators (including, in an ironic, even poignant twist, McManus herself). Those it sacked included one of New Zealand's most respected and experienced economics journalists, freelancer Bob Edlin. One noticeable difference was that it dropped "Financial Review" from its name, and instead called itself the oxymoronic "The Independent - a Businessday Publication". It disappeared as an independent publication from Fairfax's Stuff web site, leaving no web presence. The "Businessday" brand spans the Tasman within the Fairfax group, providing business news to the whole group.

Indeed, at the same time, Fairfax announced a new web site, businessday.co.nz, to bring "national and international news and data to the New Zealand business community". It operates from a "dedicated news room in Auckland" and both generates material and takes news from "local sources including Fairfax Media's BusinessDay newspaper bureau, *The Independent*, stuff.co.nz; and international sources such as the *Sydney Morning Herald* and Melbourne *Age*, and Fairfax Media's Australian businessday online site"²¹. More of this in the section on the Internet below.

The Independent, before being bought out by Fairfax tolerated a broader range of views in its columns than its competitor, the *National Business Review* (see below), despite having Business Roundtable Executive Director Roger Kerr on its board, and financial backing from millionaire businessman and ACT donor, Tony Timpson²². It was founded, owned and edited until his death by Warren Berryman, a former *National Business Review* editor and award-winning investigative journalist. Fairfax was reported to be interested in buying the larger circulation *National Business Review*, but it resisted offers²³.

In January 2005, Fairfax acquired *NZ Autocar* magazine, said then to be the top car publication in New Zealand²⁴ (though it has since lost circulation). In October 2005 Fairfax received Commerce Commission clearance to acquire three publications, the provincial semi-weekly community newspaper the *Rodney Times*, the *Coaster*, a weekly distributed on Hibiscus Coast, and *Outlook*, a regional real estate guide, from family firm the Times Media Group²⁵. *Rodney Times* editor Pam Tipa said, "being independent is probably best, but it's just not an economic reality", saying the cost savings offered by a big owner such as on paper, printing and accounting, "are not just helpful, they're a necessity"²⁶. In August 2006 it bought the New Zealand and British assets of business publisher IDG, in New Zealand giving it *Computerworld*, *PC World*, *CIO* and *NZ Reseller News*.²⁷ In May 2007 Fairfax acquired Christchurch glossy lifestyle monthly, *Avenues*²⁸. In 2008 it acquired community newspapers *D-Scene* in Dunedin (details below) and *Waiheke Marketplace* on Waiheke Island²⁹.

Fairfax's acquisition of the Australian company Rural Press, brought yet another change of ownership for some of New Zealand's most important rural publications. Federated Farmers' flagship *Straight Furrow* was sold to the Australian-owned New Zealand Rural Press Group in 1999. Rural Press, which has over 100 publications in Australasia and the USA, then already owned the *New Zealand Farmer, AgTrader, The Dairyman, Farm Equipment News, New Zealand Grape Grower, Horticulture News, Lifestyle Farmer, Rural Waikato*, and *Southerner*.³⁰ In April 2001, Rural Press closed the *New Zealand*

Farmer, then 120 years old (though owned by Rural Press only since 1987) and regarded as one the most authoritative farming publications in New Zealand³¹, its circulation having declined from 29,000 in the mid-1970's to only 10,000. It had earlier closed the *Journal of Agriculture*, and *Farm Equipment News* has also disappeared. The *Southerner* has been absorbed into *Straight Furrow*, and *AgTrader* is a monthly free supplement to the same publication. *New Zealand Farmer's* competitor, *Rural News* is privately New Zealand-owned, substantially owned by Auckland businessman, Brian Hight. Hight commented on the closure of *New Zealand Farmer* that it was "an icon of New Zealand farm publications but Australians may not appreciate that"³².

Fairfax also owns 49.2% of New Zealand Press Association Ltd (NZPA), and almost 50% of Times Newspapers Ltd (formerly Business Media Group Limited)³³ which publishes the *Howick and Pakuranga Times*, *Howick and Botany Times*, *Bays and Remuera Times*, *Ellerslie and Panmure Times*, and *Midweek*.

It March 2008, Fairfax sold its commercial printing businesses (Herald Print, Stylex Print, Taranaki Print and Graphics, and Taupo Times Commercial Print) to Geon of Australia, outsourcing its sheetfeed printing, including magazines, to Geon³⁴.

APN News and Media

APN News and Media (ANM) is an Australian registered company which is controlled by Independent News and Media (INM), of Ireland, in turn controlled by the O'Reilly family, headed by Sir Anthony (Tony) O'Reilly.

In addition to its flagship the *New Zealand Herald*, ANM owns nine provincial daily newspapers in New Zealand³⁵ and has around 30 give-away community newspapers covering Auckland, Hamilton, Bay of Plenty, Hawke's Bay, Wellington, and Christchurch. ANM also owns the large-circulation magazines *New Zealand Listener* and *New Zealand Woman's Weekly*, and also *Crème, Simply You* and *Simply You Living* (the latter two acquired in 2007)³⁶ and publishes the tourist giveaway *N.Z. Thermal Air* (Rotorua). It owns 38.8% of New Zealand Press Association Ltd.

ANM acquired the stable by taking over Wilson and Horton (details below) and owns them through its New Zealand subsidiary APN New Zealand Ltd. About two-thirds of ANM's earnings come from New Zealand³⁷. Like INL, Wilson and Horton had been steadily acquiring independent provincial and community newspapers. In 1995 it bought the Northern Publishing Company, publishers of the *Whangarei Report* and the *Northern Advocate*³⁸. In December that year it bought the *Hawkes Bay Sun*, a nine month old free twice-weekly community newspaper with a circulation at the time of 50,000³⁹. Its Hastings paper *Hawke's Bay Today* was created from the merger in April 1999 of the *Hawkes Bay Herald Tribune* and the *Napier Daily Telegraph* with the loss of 60 jobs⁴⁰. It bought the old-established independent, the *Wairarapa Times-Age* in July 2002⁴¹ and the community newspaper, the *Stratford Press* in April 2006⁴².

The 2003 takeover of the weekly *Waihi Leader* vividly demonstrated to locals the effect of corporate ownership. The *Leader* had been owned and operated by Waihi residents Annette and Rob Bowater. The newspaper – "known for its hard-hitting news coverage of the town and the impact of the mine" – had run a robust editorial line opposing the effects of mining companies which dominate Waihi. This had strong local support, but was detested by the mining companies and some local business interests. One local noted that the *Leader* had had three pages of classified advertisements prior to its sale, and that fell to just a page and a half, a matter of weeks post sale, following a new editorial line and the sacking of a number of the local staff (including a local reporter and school children who delivered it). "If a community reads its news," he commented, "it will advertise in it. Use of classifieds for selling, buying etc is indicative of how much public support there is."⁴³

ANM's Print and Web media ⁴⁴				
Metropolitan daily	Magazines	Web sites		
New Zealand Herald (Auckland) Provincial Dailies	New Zealand Woman's Weekly New Zealand Listener Creme Simply You; Simply You Living	www.nzherald.co.nz newzealandeducated.com www.ubd.co.nz (business directories) www.look.co.nz (outdoor advertising)		
Northern Advocate (Whangarei) Bay of Plenty Times (Tauranga) Daily Post (Rotorua) Hawke's Bay Today (Hastings) Wanganui Chronicle Evening News (Dannevirke) The Daily Chronicle (Levin) Oamaru Mail Wairarapa Times-Age	Weekly Herald on Sunday	www.wises.co.nz (maps) eventfinder.co.nz (entertainment listings) Finda and Search4 classifieds sellmefree.co.nz (jointly with ACP)		
	Education JET Magazine NZ Education Gazette NZ Education Review NZ Nursing Review INsite newspaper	Sites for many of its publications, and others Tourist giveaway: Thermal Air (Rotorua)		
Publishing Contract Publishing Division UBD (Business directories) W&H Publications Wises Maps	Outdoor advertising Adshel (50%) Buspak Look Outdoor	Printing APN Print (incorporating a dozen former independents)		

ANM's Community newspapers ⁴⁵				
Bay News	Napier Courier	The Aucklander (9 editions)		
Canterbury Times	News Advertiser	The Riversider		
CHB Mail	North Canterbury News	Turangi Chronicle		
Christchurch Star	Observer	Waihi Leader		
CityLife	Pegasus Post	Waikato This Week		
Coastal News	Stratford Press	Waitakere Week		
Eastern Bay News	Taupo Weekender	Wanganui Mid-Week		
Hastings Leader	Te Awamutu Courier	Weekender		
Hawkes Bay Sun	Te Puke Times	Weekly News		
Katikati Advertiser		Whangarei Report		

In September 2003 ANM closed its five Auckland community newspapers (the Shore News, West Weekly, Manurewa Week, Papatoetoe & Otahuhu Week and Our Town Papakura) replacing them with a single weekly publication, The Aucklander, covering the whole of Auckland in "six editions - Shore, West, City, Central, East and South - with editorial and advertising content tailored to each area". This was later increased to nine editions. The new magazine style "combination of gloss, newsprint, and enhanced newsprint" went to 300,000 homes, thus becoming "New Zealand's largest circulating single weekly newspaper". Aimed to compete with both Fairfax's dominance of the community newspaper market in Auckland, and Australian Consolidated Press's highly profitable The Property Press (see below), The Aucklander, with its "gloss and enhanced newsprint environments" was designed to "allow advertisers to reach the key demographics across Auckland to drive property, motoring and retail sales".46 In 2006 it did the same in Wellington, announcing that it would replace its local Wainuiomata News, Cook Strait News, Western News, Independent Herald, and Porirua News with five editions of a new publication, *CityLife*, which "would be published on higher grade paper than standard newsprint, [so] advertisers would get more brilliant and readable results"⁴⁷. However *The* Aucklander was not a success. It didn't take enough advertising from The Property Press and in July 2008, ANM announced it would no longer be distributed to all households, and instead would be inserted in Thursday editions of the New Zealand Herald and be available in "high traffic locations".

The nine editions were cut to four – City, North Shore, Waitakere, and Manukau City. The move left space for Fairfax's community papers to grow.⁴⁸

The respected specialist weekly *New Zealand Education Review* was launched in 1996, initially owned by Wilson and Horton with O'Reilly's Australian Provincial Newspapers Educational Media. The Australian company publishes similar education-based weeklies in the UK, South Africa and Australia⁴⁹. In 1997, Wilson and Horton sold its educational publisher, Shortland Publications and its US subsidiary, Shortland USA, operating in Denver Colorado, to the Tribune Group of the USA, owner of the *Chicago Tribune*⁵⁰. It retains the *Education Review*, along with *JET Magazine*, *NZ Education Gazette*, *NZ Nursing Review*, *INsite newspaper* and the web site *newzealandeducated.com* in its APN Educational Media subsidiary.

Other ANM subsidiaries in New Zealand include APN Print which has absorbed around a dozen commercial printers. It owned plastic credit card maker, Security Plastics, which claimed to be the "leading plastic card and smartcard manufacturer in the Asia-Pacific region" with its own subsidiaries in Australia, until selling it to American Banknote (ABNote) Corporation in 2006⁵¹. Publishing subsidiaries include its Contract Publishing Division, Universal Business Directories and Wises Publications (maps), and a book publishing arm, W&H Publications. In 1998, O'Reilly outdoor advertising companies Look Outdoor and Adshel (50% owned) gained Commerce Commission clearance to buy the outdoor advertising business of 3M New Zealand, known as 3M Media⁵²; it was absorbed into Look Outdoor. In August 2008 it bought Media 1, "the third largest billboard company in New Zealand", saying "This will further cement APN's position as the leading Outdoor operator in New Zealand."⁵³ It also owns Buspak which sells "transit advertising" on buses, trains, taxis, etc.

Until May 1995 Wilson and Horton was a rarity amongst large New Zealand companies: it was New Zealand owned. Courtesy of a raid by Brierley Investments Ltd on its shares however, Independent Newspapers Plc (INP, now Independent News and Media Plc, INM), gained a controlling 28% interest. By the end of that year the control had risen to 45%⁵⁴. The Brierleys shareholding had been regarded as unfriendly by the Horton family - mainly for the good reason that it was the kiss of death when it owned the daily Auckland Star and Christchurch Star. They welcomed INP's shareholding as a "white knight" and a "stimulus for change"55. By August 1996, however, former managing director Michael Horton had resigned from the Board to start his own printing business⁵⁶. Within a month, INP made an initially unsuccessful 100% takeover offer for the company, but steadily built up its shareholding and by April 1998 had full ownership⁵⁷. However, in 2001, INP sold its shareholding for \$999 million to APN News and Media (ANM), a large Australian media company it partly owned (now 39.1%⁵³) and which already was a partner with it in The Radio Network (see below). The move was partly to release funds for other purchases (O'Reilly was reported to be interested in John Fairfax Holdings at the time) but also as a way of avoiding Australian media ownership laws which at that time restricted foreign ownership to 25% of a newspaper company and prevented control of television, radio and newspapers in the same market⁵⁸.

In May 2007, ANM minority shareholders rejected a A\$3 billion offer from a consortium comprising INM (35%), Providence Equity Partners (37.5%) and The Carlyle Group (27.5%)⁵⁹. INM currently holds its 39.16% shareholding in ANM partly (26.89%) through an Australian subsidiary Independent News & Media (Australia) Limited and partly (12.27%) through News and Media NZ Limited (NMNZ)⁶⁰. NMNZ raised funds in New Zealand through the sale of preference shares which holders had the option of converting to Irish INM shares at maturity on 30 November 2007. Therein lies a sleeper. Bitter O'Reilly rival, billionaire Irish telecoms businessman Denis O'Brien (one place behind Tony O'Reilly in the Irish richest stakes), who is building a shareholding in INM (8.35% in July 2007, and 25% by June 2008, not far behind the O'Reilly family's 29%) has purchased NMNZ preference shares through an Isle of Man company, Baycliffe, in order to add to his INM shareholding. He reportedly wants INM to sell its Australian and South African interests.⁶¹

Allied Press and remaining independents

The largest daily not owned by ANM or Fairfax, the Dunedin *Otago Daily Times*, with a circulation in June 2008 of 41,711, is owned by Allied Press, belonging to the Smith family, which also owns the *Greymouth Evening Star, West Coast Times* and a number of community newspapers in Dunedin, Otago, Southland and Westland (the Dunedin *Star*, the Lakes District and Central Otago *News*, the Otago and Southland *Southern Rural Life*, the Gore *Ensign*, Invercargill *Southland Express*, *The*

Courier in Ashburton and Timaru, Courier Country, Hurunui News based in Amberley, and The West Coast Messenger).

The only remaining audited locally owned daily newspapers are the *Ashburton Guardian* and the *Gisborne Herald*, along with non-daily titles *Northland Age, The Westport News*, and the *Whakatane Beacon* (which is 21% owned by ANM⁶²). The *Ashburton Guardian* is owned by the Bell family's Ashburton Guardian Company Ltd, which also owns 75% of printing company, Guardian Print Ltd, the other 25% being owned by Fairfax New Zealand.

Ashburton Guardian is also minority owner of Scene Media, which in early 2008 launched an ambitious "glossy-cover tabloid weekly giveaway", *D-Scene*, in Dunedin. The majority shareholding is owned by Queenstown's lively local newspaper, *Mountain Scene*, owned by Queenstown businessman and casino investor Barry Thomas and family⁶³. It distributed the Dunedin publication to 45,000 houses and another 10,000 in boxes around the city, aiming at "younger readers than the *Otago Daily Times*".⁶⁴ The independence was short-lived. In September 2008, Fairfax announced it was buying *D-Scene* and adding it to its community newspaper menagerie, under the care of the *Southland Times*⁶⁵.

The remaining national newspaper is the Politically Correct (from the Right) *National Business Review* (*NBR*, circulation 11,114 at 30 June 2008), which competes head on with Fairfax's *The Independent* (circulation 3,736). *NBR*'s circulation is falling (it fell 600 in the nine months to June 2008 alone and 2,300 since 2004) and it has lost senior staff; it was the subject of a takeover enquiry by Fairfax in 2005⁶⁶ (forward to the past: Fairfax owned it in the 1980s⁶⁷). *NBR* is owned by New Zealander Barry Colman's Liberty Press, formed in 1997. Liberty Press and subsidiary Fourth Estate also publish *The Capital Letter, New Zealand Property Investor* and *Food Industry Week*⁶⁸. The group had numerous other titles including *Property Press* and *Motor Guide* classified papers which it claimed had circulations in excess of 40 million a year⁶⁹ but closed some and sold most of the others including 15 titles such as *Motoring Guide* and *Property Press* (see below) to Australian Consolidated Press in November 2001.

The *NBR* at times appears to function like an ACT Party journal, and the impression was deepened when then new National Party leader, Don Brash, began adopting policies indistinguishable from ACT in early 2004. Colman paid for an Australian expert to give Brash news media training, saying his own views were well known: "There's no ifs and buts where I stand and it's definitely not on the side of socialism." University of Canterbury Journalism head, Jim Tully, observed that it was ironic that a media proprietor was "helping a person in a sense develop skills to be evasive and difficult and take advantage of the media."⁷⁰ The relationship was further exposed in *The Hollow Men* by investigative reporter, Nicky Hager⁷¹.

As reported above, *NBR's* main rival, *The Independent*, succumbed to Fairfax in 2006; going in the other direction was *New Zealand Truth*, which Fairfax sold to a private consortium in January 2007.

Magazines

Magazines are exceptionally popular in New Zealand – we are second or third in the world in magazine readership by one estimate⁷². According to an analysis undertaken for the attempted 2007 takeover of ANM noted above,

The Magazine Publishers Association of New Zealand (MPA) estimates that there are currently more than 5,500 magazine titles in circulation in New Zealand, of which about 700 are published in New Zealand each year. Despite the fact that more than 1,500 of the circulated magazines are sourced from Australia, the biggest selling titles are those published in New Zealand.⁷³

Again, Fairfax and ANM are a major presence, but they compete against Packer family associate, ACP Magazines, Fairfax's main rival for magazine sales leadership⁷⁴. In addition there are smaller but still significant publishers such as Pacific Magazines and the local 3 Media.

However all is not well within New Zealand's magazine world. Reader purchases of magazines have stagnated since 2002, audited average net paid sales (ANP, which records individual paid sales, as opposed to bulk sales and give-aways) falling from 2,159,814 for the period ended 31 December 2002 to 1,968,254 in the period ended 30 June 2008 – down 9.7%. The major magazine publishers have largely experienced stagnant or falling sales. ACP's paid sales fell from 511,949 to 457,915 (down 10.6%) in this period, despite the introduction of a new title, *Taste*. Fairfax (excluding Rural Press) lost

a desperate 20.8%, from 538,973 to 426,859, despite having picked up the successful *NZ Life & Leisure* with all of its audited titles except *New Zealand Horse and Pony* losing paying readership. Its Rural Press division distributes mainly through bulk sales, but its individual sales have barely change since acquisition in December 2006. The three audited titles ANM's subsidiary New Zealand Magazines owned in 2002 fell 9.3% (from 172,272 to 164,288). Both its major titles, the *Listener* (falling 13.7%) and *New Zealand Women's Weekly* (15.0%) lost paying readers; the publishing house's total was saved only by the introduction of *Crème* in 2002 which had added 16,885 to the company's sales by 2008, and the acquisition of the two *Simply You* publications, contributing 63,707. Even then, its total individual sales rose only 38,979 (20.6%) over the six and a half years. Pacific Magazines did the best of the big overseas publishers with a 2.1% gain over the period, though only three of its magazines have an audited circulation. Two of them (*New Idea, That's Life!*) have gained sales since 2002, but *Girlfriend* has fallen behind, and *New Idea* has lost subscribers in the last year. Local publisher 3-Media did as badly as the major publishers, its total ANP falling 11.9% from 30,719 to 25,498.⁷⁵

That is not quite the whole picture though: there appears to be a move to increasingly ambitious publications in the multiple sales market. These are bulk sales to purchasers such as Telecom, airlines, major retailers, or the Automobile Association, who distribute copies free to their own customers or members. The inclusion of these multiple sales doubles the audited total number of magazines purchased per issue, and this is rising: from 3,909,771 in 2002, to 4,411,635 in the June 2008 period, an increase of 12.8% (though it is a fall from the peak of 4,546,107 in June 2006). It appears then that the most rapidly growing segment of the magazine market is that under direct control of major commercial clients, and where the readers don't make the decision to buy the publication.

In a similar vein, Fairfax quotes the Nielsen National Readership Survey to claim that its free *Sunday* glossy insert to the *Sunday Star-Times* had the fourth largest magazine readership (as distinct from circulation – it does not have a circulation audit) in the country (514,000 in March 2008)⁷⁶; and in September 2008 it replicated the tactic with a glossy news magazine, *Your Weekend* enclosed with weekend copies of its biggest dailes, the *Press, Dominion Post* and *Waikato Times*, giving an instant circulation of around 220,000 (and Neilsen rated readership of over 560,000)⁷⁷. They are all good for selling advertising, even if no-one actively chooses to buy them. As if to emphasise the point, the *Press* put up the cover price of its Saturday edition by 50 cents when the new magazine was distributed saying "a new magazine for just 50 cents is real value"⁷⁸ – apparently even for those readers who didn't want it.

Independent media commentator, Martin Gillman of Total Media attributes the disappointing state of the main publishers to preoccupation with other battles:

[Fairfax and ANM] are far too distracted by the loss of classified revenue and are focusing on online – I think they sometimes forget they have magazine divisions which are small revenue compared to newspapers. ACP has gone through too many management changes and Packer's focus is certainly not New Zealand nor magazines these days.

In part the falling sales of the big companies are being made up by challenges from energetic startups. Gillman continues:

This has left a window of opportunity for entrepreneurial publishers like Kate Coughlan [editor of *NZ Life & Leisure* – see below – which increased its average sales to readers by almost three-quarters from 10,365 at its first audit period to 31 December 2005, to 18,566 in June 2008] and *Healthy Food Guide* [which has more than tripled its reader sales from 11,377 to 38,205 since launch in 2005] to launch strong new products. I suspect that the newspaper publishers will continue to ignore their magazine divisions for a while yet but perhaps ACP will get into gear again under new local leadership. Most attention of recent years has been tweaking existing titles rather than developing new ones. The market needs new products as is evidenced by the successes of the smaller independent publishers.⁷⁹

Coughlan also points to the lack of "anything new" from the big publishers:

Growth in the category has come from new independent publishers launching titles which are now impacting seriously on traditional leaders. *Dish, TopGear, Healthy Food Guide* and *NZ Life & Leisure* are the titles which have grown very rapidly and all are

owned by independents. Big publishers are likely to soon seek to remove or acquire these threats. *Dish* is affecting Fairfax's *Cuisine*. *TopGear* impacts on Fairfax's *Autocar*, *NZ Life & Leisure* competes with *NZ House & Garden* and is currently growing rapidly against its decline and similarly against an even more rapidly declining ACP's *Home+Entertaining*. *Healthy Food Guide* is the fastest growing magazine in New Zealand and competes with all food and fitness titles.⁸⁰

Coughlan was right about the actions of the big publishers. Her own magazine, *NZ Life & Leisure*, was sold to Fairfax in November 2007, just three months after she made this comment. ANM's New Zealand Magazines acquired leading fashion magazines *Simply You* and *Simply You Living* at about the same time⁸¹.

Dish and *Top Gear NZ* are published by Jones Publishing Ltd (see below), and *Healthy Food Guide* is published by Healthy Food Media Limited. However, despite initial success, attracting over 10,000 reader purchases per issue in their first year (and in the case of *Top Gear NZ*, design awards) these two Jones magazines have since then either stagnated (*Dish*) or lost circulation (*Top Gear NZ* – Average Net Paid Sales fell from 11,977 per issue in 2005, its first year, to 8,803 in the six months to 30 June 2008, though it was recovering).

Auckland-based Metro and North and South are owned by ACP Magazines, which is associated with the Packer family's Australian Consolidated Press⁸². It runs head to head with Fairfax with 20% of magazine revenue in New Zealand⁸³, 55 titles and claims "more than a dozen" web sites. ACP Magazines also competes with PMP's publication distributor Gordon and Gotch through its Netlink division. In New Zealand it publishes Australian Women's Weekly (New Zealand edition), Auto Trader, Bay Trader, Buy Sell and Exchange, The Car Dealer, Cleo (New Zealand edition), Deals on Wheels, Farm Trader, Fashion Quarterly, FQMen (distributed with Auto Trader), KiaOra (formerly Air New Zealand magazine), Loot, Little Treasures, Motorcycle Trader & News, Home New Zealand (formerly New Zealand Home+Entertaining), New Zealand Lifestyle Block, New Zealand Motor Homes, Caravans and Destinations, Next, NW (New Weekly), Pacific Way, Property Extra, Property Press, Real Estate, Taste, Trade-A-Boat, Women's Day, and Your Home and Garden. Its web sites are mainly for those publications, including runwayreportser.co.nz for its fashion magazines, but it also jointly owns sellmefree.co.nz with ANM and is associated through its ultimate Australian parent company Consolidated Media Holdings (CMH) with Seek, of which CMH owns 27.1% and which runs job advertising web sites seek.com.au and seek.co.nz⁸⁴. It sold NetGuide magazine and website www.netguide.co.nz to Action Media in July 2008⁸⁵.

Again, many of ACP Magazines' titles were acquired rather than developed. In 2001, ACP bought 15 classified advertising titles including *Motoring Guide* and *Property Press* from Liberty Press for about \$48 million⁸⁶. In 2002, the classified advertising subsidiary of ACPMedia, Trader International Group, which publishes eight titles, bought *Bay Trader* in the western Bay of Plenty and *Thursday Trader* in Hawkes Bay, and launched the Auckland classified advertising magazine *Loot*⁸⁷. On the other side of the ledger, it announced the closure of its magazine *She* in June 2006. In February 2004 it bought nzjobs.co.nz and merged it with seek.co.nz⁸⁸.

Until his death in 2005, Kerry Packer was the richest man in Australia and notorious for his gambling (in September 2000 he lost \$46 million in a single gambling spree) and his tax avoidance (in 1991 he famously told the Australian House of Representatives select committee on print media: "if anybody in this country doesn't minimise their tax, they want their heads read"⁸⁹). He bought into New Zealand television through the Prime network (see below) but later sold out to Sky TV. His son James took leadership of the empire after Kerry's death, but is increasingly focusing on the casino side of its operations. In May 2007 he split PBL into its media holdings including ACP Magazines, as PBL Media, and internet and gaming interests such as casinos, as Crown. He then sold first 50% then 75% of PBL Media to private equity fund CVC Asia Pacific. The objective was to free up cash to expand his gambling interests and to place him in a position to exploit new media ownership rules in Australia. Packer's 25% of PBL Media is owned by a company formed for the purpose, Consolidated Media Holdings which in January 2008 Rupert Murdoch's son Lachlan and James announced they would jointly buy for \$A2 billion (\$NZ2.34 billion)⁹⁰, but Murdoch failed to find the finance⁹¹. Consolidated Media also owns other interests including 50% of Fox Sports, 25% of Foxtel TV group and the above Seek interests⁹². PBL Media also owns cross-Tasman ticket booking agency Ticketek. ACP Magazines in Australia appears to have a similar malaise to the magazine market in New Zealand. In January 2008, it announced it was closing a former flagship publication, The Bulletin, the oldest news magazine in Australia (where ACP is the largest magazine publisher), due to falling sales, despite describing it as "an institution"⁹³.

In September 2007, PBL and West Australian Newspapers sold cinema advertising specialist Val Morgan and Hoyts Cinemas to private equity corporation Pacific Equity Partners (PEP)⁹⁴. Val Morgan "holds the advertising rights to virtually all advertising screens in Australia and almost all screens in New Zealand" according to ACP⁹⁵ – though in Australia it may be too modest: in 2001 it was reported that "Val Morgan now has a monopoly on selling advertising in Australian cinemas, following the announcement this week that parent company, Television & Media Services Limited (TMS), has acquired Media Entertainment Group (MEG)."⁹⁶

North and South received a reprimand from the Press Council in June 2007, acting on complaints received about an article it had published on crime in the New Zealand Asian community⁹⁷. Written by former ACT MP, Deborah Coddington, the article, "Asian angst: Is it time to send some back?" "breached its principles on accuracy and discrimination" said the Press Council. Coddington quoted crime statistics without pointing out that their increase was less than the increase in the Asian population and was in fact dropping per capita. The Press Council described the language used as "emotionally loaded" giving examples of phrases like "The Asian menace has been steadily creeping up on us", "Asian crime continues to greet us with monotonous regularity" and "as each week passes with news of yet another arrest involving a Chinese sounding name" which it said "combine to portray a group that has a disproportionate tendency to crime". Group publisher of ACP Magazines, Debra Millar defended the magazine saving "the article was subject to a two-week editing process which included additional checking of statistics and verification of quotes". Clearly their editorial process had failed, but they appeared to be unrepentant: Press columnist Simon Cunliffe reported Millar saying that the Press Council decision was "igniting interest in the title". "How revealing", commented Cunliffe. "No matter how wrong, contemptible or just plain ignorant your article might have been, if it was raising the profile of the magazine, then it was justified? Come again?" Meanwhile North and South editor Robyn Langwell had been made redundant, apparently because ACP Magazines were combining the managerial control of North and South with Metro. Noting the change in ownership of the company, including CVC Asia Pacific, Cunliffe concluded: "We should be very afraid for responsible journalism and media ethics"98.

Pacific Magazines of Australia publishes New Zealand editions of *Girlfriend, New Idea, New Zealand Weddings*, and *That's Life!*, and distributes Australian editions of *Better Homes and Gardens, Bride To Be, Diabetic Living, Family Circle, Famous, Girlfriend, Home Beautiful, In Style, K-Zone, Lexus, Marie Claire, Men's Health, Monument, New Idea, Practical parenting, That's Life!, Total Girl, TV Hits, Virgin Blue Voyeur, Who and Women's Health in New Zealand⁹⁹. Some were acquired from PMP, and others from Time Incorporated¹⁰⁰. PMP was controlled by News Ltd¹⁰¹ until July 1997 when News Ltd sold its 40% shareholding to institutions¹⁰². PMP subsequently hit financial problems and the Seven Network Ltd of Australia acquired 50% of PMP's publications division, Pacific Publications for A\$65 million in July 2001. In 2002 PMP sold Seven the remaining 50%, but in December 2006, Seven split off its media assets to a new firm, Seven Media Group, 50% owned by US private equity company Kohlberg Kravis Roberts and 50% by Seven Network¹⁰³.*

The Seven Network, chaired by Kerry Stokes, controls five metropolitan and one regional television licence in Australia, with a potential audience reach of 72% of the population. It also has a number of pay TV interests, including a 33% stake in Sky News (Australia), and a small shareholding in Fairfax. Stokes is the largest shareholder in Seven Network, with 34%, but the company's relationship with News Ltd was the subject of an Australian Broadcasting Authority investigation in 1996¹⁰⁴. In 2002 Stokes took legal action against Foxtel (50% owned by Telstra, 25% by News Corporation and 25% by PBL) saying he was one of three network executives "to have seen chilling evidence of a conspiracy to damage Seven by a powerful corporate coalition", and alleging a conspiracy to kill off Seven's C7 pay TV business. He also alleged collusion with the Australian Football League and National Rugby League¹⁰⁵.

PMP claims to be "Australasia's largest commercial printer – producing over 3.1 billion catalogues, 32 million books, 42 million directories and 79 magazine titles each year" and "Australasia's largest letterbox distributor – delivering twice weekly to over 6.4 million letterboxes across Australia and New Zealand"¹⁰⁶. When it sold its publications to Seven, it still kept ownership of Gordon and Gotch, the largest magazine distributor in New Zealand, which it bought from INL in 2004 (it had bought the Australian arm in 2000). Gordon and Gotch distributed "55% of all [magazine] titles circulated in the

country" according to INL in 2002¹⁰⁷: and "over 2,500 titles to almost 7,000 retailers", according to PMP¹⁰⁸.

The 3 Media Group of Auckland, formed from the August 2006 merger of Profile Publishing Ltd (which in 1996 claimed itself to be the "largest privately-owned trade and business press publisher"), Review Publishing, and Marketplace Press, publishes trade magazines and directories. Its magazines, which include some acquired and reflect sales of others over the years are *AdMedia*, *Apparel*, *BWS*, *C-Store, New Zealand Dairy Exporter, Essentially Food, Essentially Home, Fastline, FMCG, Foodservice* (incorporating *Grill*), *Grocers' Review, New Zealand Hardware Journal, New Zealand Dairy Exporter, New Zealand Management, New Zealand Marketing Magazine, Onfilm, New Zealand Outdoor Power Equipment, New Zealand Pharmacy Journal, Voice, and Wares New Zealand.* Its printed directories, *The Data Book* (companies and contacts in the screen production industry) and *AdMedia's Agencies and Clients* (advertising agencies, their clients, services, design and media owners) are also online, as is the online New Zealand Dairy Exporter Directory (http://www.dairymag.co.nz/directory). The company also promotes and manages events and publishes books¹⁰⁹.

Jones Publishing, already mentioned, is a growing local rival. As well as *Dish* and *Top Gear NZ*, Jones produces a number of titles which are bulk purchased for free distribution by its commercial clients. *Habitat* is produced for Resene Paint, *Mob* for Telecom, *NZ Retail* for the New Zealand Retailers Association, *Yourself* for Rodney Wayne hairdressers, *Buzz* for Air New Zealand, *Freebie* for Freedom Air, and *Ignite* for Electrolux Home Products¹¹⁰.

In May 2008, an ambitious new property magazine announced itself. *PropertyBook*, published by Empire Publishing Ltd, run by property investor and "former property lawyer" Simon Herbert, said the weekly glossy tabloid publication would be delivered free to almost 80,000 homes in central Auckland and over 65,000 on the North Shore with its own edition. "Eventually" it would be published in multiple regional editions to over half a million homes nationally. It has a web site to advertise properties. By August 2008, its web site was claiming only that it was "delivered free to over 74,000 homes in Central Auckland". It was not clear how the publication would distinguish itself from other similar publications and web sites¹¹¹.

Television

TV One and TV2 are state owned, but TV3 along with music channel C4 (and numerous radio stations – see below) are part of MediaWorks which is owned by an Australian private equity investment company, Ironbridge Capital. Until June 2007, MediaWorks was 70% owned by Canadian CanWest Global Communications Corporation. Prime Television, having changed hands twice, is now in News Corporation ownership via the monopoly pay TV provider, Sky TV, and is an increasingly serious competitor. Both TVNZ and MediaWorks are now also actively competing on free-to-air digital TV (Freeview), which is expected to greatly expand the number of channels and brings them more directly into competition with Sky.

MediaWorks: TV3 and C4

CanWest bought a 20% shareholding in a bankrupt TV3 in 1991 with Westpac (48%) and the receiver (32%), giving it effective control of the channel. This followed changes in New Zealand's news media ownership laws allowing 100% foreign ownership, which were rammed through Parliament sidestepping public debate.¹¹² It later took full ownership. Shortly before the October 1996 election, in a politically charged presentation, TV3 announced that it would start up another national commercial, entertainment-based, channel, then called TV4. It would have no news and current affairs, and no new local content, reinforcing TV3's reputation for low local content¹¹³. It began broadcasting at the end of June 1997. CanWest was at that time keen to buy other media in New Zealand¹¹⁴, and was a bidder for the Radio New Zealand network when it was privatised¹¹⁵. In 1997 it bought the More FM radio network followed by extensive acquisitions in commercial radio (see below).

In 2003 CanWest converted TV4 to C4 ("the name – short for Channel 4 – was chosen for its bold simplicity and its explosive nature!" [sic]), a "youth music format" channel aiming at 15 to 19 year olds (now extending to 29 year olds). While broadcasting mainly music with continuity using DJs (from its Channel Z radio stations until their demise), C4 also screens some programmes attractive to its youth market such as South Park. By the end of 2003, CanWest was announcing C4 had produced a

\$1.2 million cost saving, increasing advertising, and "due to its new low production costs" was hopeful it would put behind it the losses that TV4 had made¹¹⁶. It made no commitment to local content (see below).

In 2004, CanWest sold its New Zealand assets to a new company, MediaWorks New Zealand, of which it retained 70% and sold the remaining 30% on the sharemarket. In June 2007, CanWest accepted an offer by private equity company Ironbridge Capital for its MediaWorks shares (accompanied by payouts of \$7 million to MediaWorks' management team, including \$3 million to Chief Executive Brent Impey¹¹⁷), but the full takeover was resisted by some minority shareholders. Ironbridge initially ended up with 82.3% while an existing shareholder, Brook Asset Management, held out¹¹⁸, but it subsequently agreed to a higher offer and Ironbridge went on to gain 100% ownership. It appears that CanWest rejected a slightly higher offer from PBL Media (see above) which would have benefited the 30% minority shareholders but would have lengthened the sales process for CanWest because it was conditional on 90% approval¹¹⁹.

Since 2003, TV3 has since made substantial audience share and profit gains at the expense of TVNZ on the back of more attractive peak hour evening news and current affairs programmes such as Campbell Live, introduced in March 2005. By mid 2005 it had the lead in the key 6pm news audience in the main urban centres, partly due to fumbling in TVNZ, leading to a series of major shake-ups of TVNZ news staff¹²⁰. By the end of 2005 it had 45% of the 18-49 year old metropolitan market, pushing TV One down to 30% and forcing it to cut its advertising rates.¹²¹ C4 claims 90% of the music TV audience.¹²²

Prime Television

Prime Television New Zealand Ltd, founded by Prime Television Ltd of Australia, started regional broadcasting in New Zealand in 1998, having bought 34 UHF licences covering about 89% of New Zealand (though broadcasts then reached only about 75%). Prime Television is Australia's largest regional broadcaster, running regional television services throughout Australia, with an "affiliation" to Channel Seven¹²³. It developed a A\$10 million new Auckland facility at Albany. From August 1998 it broadcast into "five of the largest markets in New Zealand" (Dunedin, Christchurch, Wellington, Hamilton, Auckland) from Auckland, including commercials and initially local news. By the end of March 1998 it was announcing its interest in buying TVNZ if it was put up for sale¹²⁴. Prime also ran the Argentinean television network, Azul Television, but pulled out in August 2001 as a result of heavy losses¹²⁵. Despite its early optimism, it failed to make any profits in New Zealand, losing over \$10 million in 2001, possibly because it featured high quality documentaries and drama which TV One no longer appeared to be interested in. In December 2001, Prime announced a deal with Kerry Packer's Publishing and Broadcasting Ltd (PBL). His Nine Network in Australia supplied programming for Prime, and ACP in New Zealand assisted with advertising and promotion (including programmes promoting its magazines such as "Fresh: Cooking with Australian Women's Weekly"). In return, PBL gained an option to buy 50% of Prime New Zealand by 2008. It never got that far.

In February 2006, Sky TV bought Prime Television New Zealand Ltd for \$30.26 million, giving Sky "the opportunity to showcase its channels and programmes whilst ensuring that New Zealand consumers can view delayed free-to-air sports programmes such as rugby, rugby league and cricket in primetime".¹²⁶ Perhaps it was also a useful base for expanding its free-to-air holdings; it would certainly make Prime a more formidable bidder for the programmes that TVNZ and MediaWorks (both of which asked the Commerce Commission to stop the takeover) need to maintain their ratings. Sky was reported to have considered starting its own free-to-air channel a year earlier¹²⁷. The primary motive was clearly to give Murdoch-controlled Sky a free-to-air outlet to increase its bargaining power for selling sports programmes to other free-to-air channels. Sky gave Prime the coveted rights to delayed Rugby coverage for 2006 after the purchase was announced – "winning" against MediaWorks¹²⁸. In November 2007 Sky won the television and internet rights for the 2010 Winter Olympics and 2012 Summer Olympics – the first time the Olympics had not been won by free to air television. It was seen as sure to provide a boost for Prime, then with only about 7% audience share and only 4-5% share of advertising¹²⁹. Playing the sports programmes on Prime means that some 10% of New Zealand households miss out because they cannot receive Prime - driving them to subscribe to Sky¹³⁰. As if to emphasise the point, Prime itself says on its web site that it has 91.3% coverage, which "combined with SKY's nationwide satellite coverage makes Prime's signal available to all New Zealand households"131.

Christchurch Polytechnic Institute of Technology Broadcasting School head, Paul Norris, also pointed out that the move would make it much easier for Sky to undermine any moves from TVNZ into digital services, with a permanent Sky monopoly of such services a possible outcome. In many countries, operating both free-to-air and pay TV would be prohibited. He advocated government intervention.¹³² More recently, Wellington law firm Wigley and Company, specialists in media and competition law, in a September 2007 update on international regulatory developments, asked whether we would "have ended up with Sky owning free-to-air channel, Prime" if the U.K. regulatory regime was applicable here¹³³.

TVNZ made a similar argument to the Commerce Commission, saying it would undermine plans by the Freeview consortium of free-to-air broadcasters, which until the takeover included Prime, to provide a free-to-air digital service in competition with Sky: "The acquisition [of Prime] will allow Sky, through its control of a key member of the established free-to-air grouping, to weaken, obstruct, delay or otherwise interfere with the speedy and successful entry of a second and alternative supplier to the digital broadcasting services market"¹³⁴. It went further in a submission to a Ministry of Culture and Heritage review of broadcasting regulations in 2008, accusing Sky of anti-competitive behaviour and calling for the operational separation of Sky's network operation from its broadcasting activities. In another submission, MediaWorks called for Sky to be divested of Prime¹³⁵.

In the event, Prime left Freeview, but this only underlined the problems with Sky's ownership of the 2012 Summer Olympics coverage: as media commentator Russell Brown pointed out, by then analogue TV broadcasts are scheduled to be switched off. Without Freeview membership, how will Sky and Prime carry out the contractual expectation of the International Olympic Committee to broadcast the Games free-to-air?¹³⁶

The mass-market Prime programming which began with the Packer deal in 2001 competes directly with TV2 and TV3, and gained it market share¹³⁷. Between 2002 and 2003 its New Zealand operations doubled their revenues¹³⁸. Only in 2004 did it resume news services – but they were broadcast from the Sky News studios in Sydney, Australia using Australian-resident New Zealander Suzy Aiken, whom Prime chose in order to pretend the news was "local". They considered it a "bulletin" rather than a full news show, with an intention to use "freelance crews that should be able to go out and capture vision should we need it". *New Zealand Herald* journalist Greg Dixon concluded: "Prime News First At 5.30 is clearly an attempt by Australian-owned Prime to gain credibility in the New Zealand market. But a news service broadcast from another country with no real investment in local resources and an inexperienced anchor hardly seems the way to do it." It is heavy with cheap feeds of international news – great for those tired of the light-weight international coverage on other channels, but not a substitute for its own reporting capability. More recently it has moved its news base to Albany, but still with the one short half hour bulletin a day and increased but still small local content.

In 2004, Prime attempted to buy local viewers by enticing controversial current affairs presenter, Paul Holmes, from TV One for a reported \$1 million a year for a three-year contract on a new current affairs show, at a time when he was nearing his use-by date on TV One. He failed to attract a large audience: 3-4% of viewers in March 2005 was the best it got¹³⁹. In August 2005, with ratings dropping below its predecessor in that time slot, the game show The Price is Right, Prime canned Holmes' show but kept him on the payroll, apparently too expensive to drop¹⁴⁰. Meanwhile they had outbid other channels on high rating imported shows and gained 6% of total viewer market share, with advertising revenue growing.¹⁴¹ However the company lost \$76 million between establishment in 1998 and the end of 2005, and was never in profit during that period¹⁴².

Prime claims that it "is committed to building its New Zealand content. This is particularly evident in the network's news offering, Prime News: First at 5:30 as well as locally produced programmes such as, Return to Paradise and Crowd Goes Wild."¹⁴³ However its form of local "documentary" is exemplified by "Charlotte's Lists" which it describes as follows: "a countdown of New Zealand's biggest and juiciest stories... From the sexiest men and women in New Zealand to our steamiest celebrity scandals, former model and A List TV Personality Charlotte Dawson brings us the ultimate inside scoop behind the hottest stories to hit the headlines."¹⁴⁴ "The Crowd Goes Wild" is a weekday sports review programme which finishes with "Smashed 'em Bro", the most televisual crashes and fights of the day on the sports field. Other documentaries are from outside New Zealand. Other than these, in its own words, "the schedule is a mixture of general entertainment, lifestyle, drama and comedy, sourced overseas, primarily from Australia and America."¹⁴⁵ Its coverage is sufficient to qualify for New Zealand On Air funding to pay for locally sourced programmes. But Prime New Zealand chief executive Chris Taylor admits that they would not produce local content without it: "The

truth of the matter is that no network, not us nor 3 will be able to produce local product unless we have access to that."¹⁴⁶ Other than the one news bulletin and sport there is not much to show it is a New Zealand channel. According toNew Zealand On Air's monitoring, it has easily the lowest proportion of New Zealand content – 12% in 2007, compared to 24% for TV3, 23% for C4, 57% for TV One, 18% for TV2, and 80% for Māori TV¹⁴⁷.

In 2008, Prime made its mark with its privileged access to the delayed sports broadcasts of its owner, Sky TV, and (paradoxically for a TV channel) provocative billboards and offensive radio advertisements. In February, Prime and its advertising agency DraftFCB attracted complaints over a radio advertisement for the programme Hidden Palms. The complainant said the advertisement was "a horrible way to talk about parental suicide. It is using shock value to sell in a way that crosses the line of decency in my opinion." Prime was allowed to settle by volunteering not to use the advertisement again – well after the series had begun its season¹⁴⁸. A series of its billboards drew a complaint to the Advertising Standards Authority in May. They advertised the programme Secret Diary of a Call Girl:

Bus-stop billboards advertising the programme feature a modestly attired woman during the day who turns decidedly salacious after dark. A spokeswoman for Prime Television, Lisa Franklin, said back-lighting on the boards came up after dark to reveal sexy lingerie on the 'call girl'... Another billboard, on the corner of Christchurch's Tuam and Madras streets, features a skirt that blows up in the wind to reveal the legs of a 'call girl' clad in suspenders. Several motorists spotted by The Press were so transfixed by the billboard that they failed to move when the traffic lights turned green.

Franklin described it as a "very Prime" campaign¹⁴⁹. Then in June more billboards, this time in Auckland and Wellington, had to be removed and apologies made after complaints from the New Zealand Jewish Council. The same wording was in a two-page advertisement in *Time* magazine. The advertisements for the programme "Madmen: The Glory Years of Advertising" sported the slogan "Advertising Agency Seeks: Clients. All business considered, even from Jews". Prime put it down to an "error of judgement" in the marketing department¹⁵⁰.

Digital television – Freeview

Free-to-air digital TV plans were announced in June 2006, heavily shadowed by the digital pay TV dominance of Sky TV (see below). The government and free-to-air broadcasters TVNZ, MediaWorks, Māori TV, Trackside (the New Zealand Racing Board (TAB)), and Radio New Zealand agreed to build a digital television transmission network. About 75% of homes are able to receive it via an aerial (DTT – Digital Terrestrial TV) but the remaining 25% require satellite dishes (DTH – Direct To Home), which is available to almost all homes. Terrestrial transmission (i.e. DTT) began in April 2008 and the service is high definition (HD) capable. Viewers also have to pay about \$200 for a decoder for standard definition services. While there is nothing technically to prevent the decoders being the same as for Sky, Sky does not allow them to be used for other than official Sky channels. This forms a deliberate commercially-driven barrier to breaking Sky's well-entrenched pay TV monopoly. Meanwhile, however, as described below, Sky is moving its subscribers off terrestrial to satellite broadcasts, to free up its UHF frequencies for "mobile television"²⁴⁰.

The government is paying \$25 million over five years toward the cost of Freeview, with the broadcasters contributing \$50 million. Only 20,000 viewers were expected in the first year compared to around 690,000 on Sky, but early numbers exceeded forecasts. The analogue network is planned to be switched off in six to ten years.¹⁵¹ The partners notably exclude Sky TV subsidiary Prime, unsurprising given that the development was expected to lead to a wide variety of channels which would be explicitly in competition with Sky. Sky says it would be too expensive to put Prime on Freeview but Freeview disputes its costing¹⁵². Both TVNZ and MediaWorks provide content from their current channels to Sky TV but said they would not provide their Freeview content to Sky. MediaWorks expected it would initially only have TV3 and C4 on Freeview but all providers held their cards close to their chests.¹⁵³

The June 2006 announcement provided only the transmission network, not the content. A year later, in June 2007, TVNZ announced two new government-funded digital channels, TVNZ 6 and TVNZ 7. They are free of spot advertising, but allow sponsorships. This freedom from advertising is not simply to respond to audience demand for release from commercial-packed programming: Unitec Senior Lecturer in Communications, Peter Thompson points out that TVNZ was concerned that advertising on these channels would risk "cannibalising" the revenue from its existing analogue channels¹⁵⁴. The

government announced it was contributing \$79 million over six years (less generous than it appears, as is discussed in the final section of this paper) and "around 30% of the launch budget is money earned from TVNZ's commercial activities".

TVNZ 6 says it will carry about 70% local content, catering to pre-school children until late afternoon, then family entertainment and educational programming until 8.30pm, finishing the day with "more challenging programming centred on arts and drama". It began broadcasting on 1 October 2007 amid accusations that it would be largely broadcasting repeats¹⁵⁵. TVNZ 7 carries news every hour, documentaries, sport and current affairs and went to air in March 2008.¹⁵⁶ In fact, TVNZ started broadcasting sports events on channel 20 of Freeview soon after the network became available in May 2007¹⁵⁷.

By August 2007, Freeview had reported about 21,000 decoders for the service had been purchased, and observers were beginning to watch Sky seriously for effects on its profits¹⁵⁸. Freeview said sales were above expectations and it had set a target of 40,000 households accessing the satellite service within a year. However, those who did not already have a satellite dish (for Sky) would have to fork out \$700-800 including installation for the dish, on top of the \$200 for a set-top box (decoder)¹⁵⁹. There are additional costs for those wanting to go to high definition television, which was launched in April 2008. It requires not only compatible and more expensive TV sets, but also a more expensive decoder (\$350-\$500) and for many a UHF aerial (\$170)¹⁶⁰.

TV3 announced in March 2008 that it would begin high definition TV broadcasts on Freeview on 1 April 2008, including advertisements, native HDTV material, and popular shows such as *Boston Legal* and *CSI*. By then there were 80,000 Freeview decoders in homes.¹⁶¹

Triangle Television (see below) and commercial associate Stratos Television have a Freeview channel, Stratos. It uses transmission from state-owned enterprise Kordia (the separated transmission operation of TVNZ)¹⁶². Announcing the launch in July 2007, Triangle said it "will make regional television available to the entire country ... and will offer a wide variety of programmes from a number of sources: programmes provided by other regional stations around New Zealand; programmes provided by ethnic and minority groups around the country; and international news services and current affairs shows from prestigious global broadcasters including Germany's DW-TV, Voice of America and Al Jazeera. To add to the mix, not all programming will be in English. There will be the opportunity for new immigrants and those learning a new language to hear international news from other countries in their local language."¹⁶³ Stratos also broadcasts on Sky. While Triangle is a charitable trust, and its non-commercial licences in Auckland and Wellington restrict the amount of revenue it can generate by advertising and sponsorship, Stratos utilises Triangle's facilities and pays for them on "an arms length basis" according to Jim Blackman. Blackman is founder and chief executive of Triangle and Stratos, and he and Allan Clark, Triangle Financial Director, own Stratos. The structure allows Stratos to raise funds from advertising and sponsorship to pay the costs of these services, to which, Blackman says, "currently more than 75% of the regionals contribute programming of one kind or another".¹⁶⁴

By August 2008, Freeview had TV One, TV2, TV3, C4, Maori Television, TVNZ6, TVNZ7, TVNZ Sports Extra, Parliament TV, Radio New Zealand National, and Radio New Zealand Concert on both its satellite and terrestrial services. Stratos, Cue, Te Reo, and George FM were also available via satellite, and tvCentral (Waikato/BOP only) via terrestial.¹⁶⁵ One estimate was that there were 110,000 viewers¹⁶⁶; Freeview reported that at the end of June 2008, 123,903 receivers had been sold¹⁶⁷.

Other free-to-air television

Māori Television, launched in March 2004, is provided by a statutory corporation with government funding. It was formed as a result of commitments made by the Crown to both the High Court (1991) and the Privy Council (1993) as an obligation under the Treaty of Waitangi to promote Te Reo Māori (the Māori language). Its long development and launch were surrounded by political controversy, with the National Party saying they would probably not continue to fund it if it became government, despite having been the government making the commitments in the early 1990's. However the channel quickly won public support, many welcoming its high New Zealand content (80% in 2007 according to New Zealand On Air¹⁶⁸) and initial low levels of advertising – public interest broadcasting not seen on New Zealand television for several decades.¹⁶⁹ By April 2008, *The Independent* was reporting that "Māori Television is proving early critics wrong as audience numbers rise and advertising revenue is predicted to double this financial year". Two-thirds of its audience was non-Māori, and the audience had grown strongly, with a monthly average of 1.4 million individual viewers according to an AGB

Nielsen survey in January 2008. That had led to increased advertising and corporate sponsorship, with revenue expected to double in 2008 from the \$994,000 in the year to June 2007. Its in-depth coverage of Waitangi and Anzac Day events were very popular, and international documentaries also attracted viewers. In March 2008 it launched a Māori-language-only channel, Te Reo, on Freeview and Sky TV, with no advertising and no subtitles. Most of its funding still came from government – an annual \$11.5 million with a further \$21.4 million from government Māori broadcasting funder, Te Mangai Paho.¹⁷⁰

A number of small regional TV stations also exist.

For example, Canterbury TV operating in Christchurch is the descendant of a bewildering variety of channel names and owners. CTV was formed from the local assets of TVNZ's CTV and owned by a succession of mainly fundamentalist religious businessmen. It was sold in 2001 to the New Zealand Media Group (with similar ownership). In July 2002 it took over NOW TV (renamed from CHTV in 2001¹⁷¹) closing down its news service, and obtaining a combined audience of about 2% of those aged over five. NOW had been directed by right wing businessman, broadcaster and local body politician, George Balani and backed (and largely owned) by British company West Media Services Ltd (also known as West 175 Media)¹⁷². NOW workers were first told they would be kept on for two weeks while their contracts were renegotiated, then were turned away when they turned up for work. Only after mediation did thirty out of forty former staff receive their pay entitlements¹⁷³. West Media also owns talk radio 1017AM¹⁷⁴. NOW TV had a turbulent history, having been formed with a number of the employees of the local channel, CTV, that Television New Zealand closed in 1997¹⁷⁵. In November 2002, CTV was sold to a local consortium consisting of the Allied Press (50%) and two Christchurch businessmen, Christopher Smith (owner of South Island Gourmet) and Murray Wood (of computer firm MagnumMac), with 25% each. Hopes were high, Smith saving: "we are not looking to get rich quick from it but what we are doing is getting involved in the community."¹⁷⁶

After CTV acquired NOW, Paul Norris, former senior TVNZ executive and head of the Broadcasting School at Christchurch Polytechnic Institute of Technology, described the situation as "a complete disaster. Two years ago, Christchurch had three local news programmes. Now there is none." He put it down to "the whims of foreign owners ... Regional television is usually founded on local news and if you don't have that, what have you got? What are you there for? It's pretty obvious that foreign companies don't really care, when the chips are down, about the interests of the locals."¹⁷⁷ He was more hopeful after the new consortium bought CTV: "It's a chance to get local television back on its feet again", he told the Press¹⁷⁸. He also told the story behind the hot-and-cold behaviour of West 175 Media. It was founded by New Zealander John McEwen, who had been "a key figure in ESTV, a Christian concern bidding to run the third channel in the mid 80s". Balani invited him in for financial support in 1998. West 175 Media went on an acquisition spree, which in New Zealand included the three South Island regional channels, CHTV, Channel 9 in Dunedin and Mercury in Invercargill. As the company over-reached itself, McEwen was ousted by "London moneymen" who had no time for New Zealand, wanting to expand in Europe. "When the crunch comes, the colonies are dispensable," observed Norris. McEwen left the company a few months before the sale of NOW TV to CTV¹⁷⁹. CTV now broadcasts as Canterbury TV, relying heavily on cheap imported content such as Deutche Welle World News but with significant local, if commercially driven, content, mainly in the form of talk shows.

Its main local rival was evangelical Christian Freedom TV which has been absorbed into the national religious TV channel, Shine TV. Freedom TV was supported by evangelical churches and spokesman Warren Smith's Christian Superstore, and owned by non-profit company, Successful Living Foundation (NZ) Ltd¹⁸⁰. Shine is associated with national evangelical radio Radio Rhema and also provides a religious channel (also called Shine TV) for Sky TV¹⁸¹.

At the same time as West 175 Media sold NOW TV, it was negotiating the sale of Channel 9 in Dunedin to the New Zealand Media Group and had already sold Mercury TV in Invercargill to its management. Channel 9 had been started by *Otago Daily Times* owner, Allied Press Ltd, and leased to West 175 Media in 1999. Channel 9's 25 staff were made redundant when New Zealand Media Group took it over, and then immediately rehired on four-day per week contracts. But within a few days the deal fell through¹⁸². It ended up back in Allied Press ownership¹⁸³.

A casualty of the intensely commercial environment was Auckland music station, Max TV, which closed in 1997 for financial reasons, having failed to persuade the government to support a youth network¹⁸⁴. The 24 hour music video channel Juice TV, which started as a Sky TV channel, in August

2003 began broadcasting to Auckland free to air on a UHF channel made available when BCL split away from TVNZ¹⁸⁵. It also has a second Sky TV channel, J2.

Channel Alt TV began broadcasting on a free-to-air UHF channel in Auckland from November 2005 and on Sky TV from December 2006¹⁸⁶. Some of its material is available from its web site, alttv.co.nz, and it plans to stream its broadcasts from the site. It was founded by Aucklander Thane Kirby who deliberately chose Sky over the new Freeview digital network because of Sky's greater audience, saying "it's just the economics of moving to Sky to get advertising"¹⁸⁷, but after financial problems he now shares ownership with three others associated with the station's operation. With an ethos of "Here are the keys, have a good time, don't wreck the station", its anything-for-an-audience practices include a late evening (literally) *Naked News Flash* programme which attracted widespread prurient interest from other media at startup, and at one stage had "nipple-o-meter" (though clothed) weather forecasts on its web site¹⁸⁸. Alt TV's creative director, Oliver Driver, defended Naked News as "simply taking the idea of news as entertainment to its logical conclusion". His justification: "We want to take the piss out of the news because the news is crap. Have you seen the news lately? Especially television news. It's Jin the missing otter, it's Nicky Watson's lost dog". But Naked News was not going to be a joke, he said: the content would be gathered from news wires and the internet; it would be taking "titillation to the extreme, … entertaining to watch"¹⁸⁹.

Driver claims serious intent: "to make money by delivering locally made broadcast content for, and by, niche 'communities' of viewers", according to an interview in May 2008¹⁹⁰. It is not simply a youth, nor music, channel:

Our audience survey shows our largest demographic is 40+, our next one is 20-29. About 38% of our audience are over the age of 40, only 2% of our audience is under 14. The vision for what we can do with Alt TV is to turn it into a community television station, but one that views community not as ethnicity or religion, but views it as passion and interest and hobby. There really is no other vehicle for people who love a particular type of music or the environment or gay culture or fashion or any of those things.

They say their web site is integral to their plans. As well as streaming their broadcasts, they plan to

add a page for every show that's on the TV channel, so if you're interested in the punk show you can click through to that particular page and it will have its own forums, its own galleries and discussion groups, plus the sponsor will have its own banner ad with a click through to its own site.

Rather than aiming for the conventional mass audience, they hope to build viewer numbers by adding together many niches:

Rather than putting on one TV show like Lost that we want two million people to watch, we put on 30 shows and all of those two million people have an interest in one of them. This one show might be great for you and you might turn off straight afterwards because you hate the next show but I don't care as long as a whole bunch of other people tune into that one.

Driver claims increasing advertising interest, though sponsorship is their preferred source of income.

In the run up to the 2008 election in May 2008, Driver, host of Alt TV's political show "Let's be Frank", interviewed Labour minister and oft-identified leadership hopeful Phil Goff¹⁹¹. Goff was frank enough to agree when questioned that there was a possibility that Labour might lose the election (hardly an admission: Labour was running up to 27% behind National in the polls at the time) and that he might be interested in Helen Clark's job as leader of the Labour Party if she were to leave it (Goff: "I don't know, that's a decision made by caucus..."; Driver: "Is it an ambition?"; Goff. "It's not an overwhelming ambition..."). Alt TV fed the story in advance to *National Business Review*¹⁹² from where it was taken up by virtually every other media outlet, described as "Goff's Gaffe" and blown into evidence that the Labour Party was preparing for defeat. *Independent* columnist Chris Trotter commented: "New Zealanders deserve much better from their Fourth Estate than this. Democracy cannot flourish in an environment where our leaders cannot acknowledge reality without being accused of committing a 'gaffe' – as if telling voters the truth is a violation of political morality"¹⁹³. If, as Trotter worried, this was "treating politics as entertainment", AltTV had presumably succeeded in what it had set out to do – and had got publicity only to be dreamed of into the bargain.

Alt TV has run into trouble with both the Broadcasting Standards Authority for broadcasting racist and sexually explicit text messages (with "statements supporting death of and violence towards people of particular races") earning an unprecedented penalty of five hours off the air and \$5,000 in court costs¹⁹⁴, and the Commerce Commission for charging viewers to enter a competition to win a scratchand-win ticket while thinking they were entering for a \$10,000 prize. But it attracts a monthly viewing audience of 191,000 (competing most closely with MediaWorks' C4, but with a broader programme), and is described by one supporter, author Chad Taylor, as "true reality television … a mass of energy".¹⁹⁵

A notable alternative to the main TV networks exists in Auckland-based Triangle Television, which describes itself as "New Zealand's first non-commercial, regional TV station" has been broadcasting in Auckland since 1998 for 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. Since August 2006 it has been broadcasting in Wellington. It broadcasts on government-owned channels. Describing itself as a public broadcaster, it says it

combines access, public service and ethnic television programming into a novel and exciting format. We aim to reflect the diversity within our city. Anyone can put a programme on Triangle Television, so if you think your interests or perspective on life are absent from the media we have one response: make your own show and get your voice heard! ...

The station acts independently from all programme providers. This independence ensures that Triangle Television cannot be controlled by individuals or groups with their own agendas. The station's independence ensures that editorial controlled remains with the programme provider. Air time is allocated on a first-come, first-served basis bearing in mind the need for equitable representation of all groups.

Programme time not taken up by community programme providers is filled with public service television programmes aimed at a wider audience.

As well as local programming, Triangle Television hosts a range of satellite feeds from around the world, including Deutsche Welle (DW) TV from Germany and Voice of America Television.¹⁹⁶

A local operator, Mainland Television, owned by Nelson businessman Gary Watson's 7-Media.net, broadcasts five channels in Nelson, most of it "pulled off satellites" as *Press* journalist Matt Philp put it, despite Mainland billing itself as "eyes and ears at the top of the south". "On the basis of the current line-up, it has to be said that Watson's approach to regional-television programming is hardly, well, regional", Philp wrote. "Watson maintains he'd love to live up to the regional-television creed, but he has so far been unable to secure NZ On Air funding. He doesn't say it, but the obvious explanation for the current line-up is that programming pulled off satellites is cheaper."¹⁹⁷ There is little local content other than on the repetitive advertorial "Visitor Info" channel M8. Instead the material largely comes from the standards for cheap rebroadcasting, Deutsche Welle and Chinese CCTV9, and from Aljazeera and Sky TV¹⁹⁸.

Watson, an unsuccessful candidate for the Nelson mayoralty in 2007 (he advertised his candidature on his channels' website), contributes a little local content: he hosts a talkback programme, called "Issues", every Monday from 8.00pm to 9.00pm on two of his TV stations and on his radio stations which broadcast on 15 frequencies in the Nelson-Marlborough region as 88.4 Mainland FM in Nelson and 107FM in Golden Bay and Motueka. Political rivals worried his access to his own broadcasting network gave him an unfair advantage in the elections. In his talkback show he asks "Is there corruption in the Nelson City Council? Why did the Police find NCC did not operate the election legally? Did the ratepayers elect a Mayor who has been a bankrupt and other ...? [sic] Why did the Nelson Council CEO get Lawyers to try and close Mainland TV?"¹⁹⁹

In 2002 he bought into Wellington's regional television station, Wellington TV, renaming it Channel 7²⁰⁰. He apparently sold out of it again in 2003 after it was forced to stop transmissions on a reserved non-commercial channel when locals and regulators in the Ministry for Culture and Heritage questioned whether its content was what was wanted in a regional broadcaster²⁰¹. The regional role was eventually given to Triangle Television. Channel 7 broadcast largely evangelical Christian material, 70% from the US-based Trinity Broadcasting Network (TBN), which also broadcasts programmes by satellite and cable, billing itself as "the world's largest religious network and America's most watched faith channel. TBN offers 24 hours of commercial-free inspirational

programming that appeal to people in a wide variety of Protestant, Catholic and Messianic Jewish denominations" and "the 7th Largest Broadcast Group Owner in the US" between NBC and ABC²⁰². The channel's religious backers told its viewers to vote for the right-wing evangelistic Destiny Party in the September 2005 elections²⁰³. They eventually sold their Wellington TV transmitter (broadcasting on another frequency) to Watson who agreed to continue to broadcast TBN programmes²⁰⁴. It also operates in Nelson, and Mainland TV broadcasts similar programmes on Sundays.

Pay TV

The monopoly pay TV operator, Sky TV (Sky Network Television Ltd), was founded by business pillars of the New Right in New Zealand, Craig Heatley (an ACT party founder and financer), Terry Jarvis, and Tappenden Construction (headed by fellow new right evangelists, Alan Gibbs and Trevor Farmer). For some time, Sky was controlled by the "HKP Partnership" comprising Bell Atlantic International Inc., American Information Technologies Corporation, Tele-Communications Inc, and Time Warner Inc, with 51.1% of Sky's shares. The other shareholders were TVNZ, Heatley, Jarvis, Tappenden Construction, Todd Corporation, and the US subscription sports Television network ESPN. Bell Atlantic and Ameritech were the owners of Telecom New Zealand when it was privatised (but have since sold out at a large profit). It is no coincidence then that Telecom subsidiary, First Media, began working on introducing a trial of cable television in the Auckland and Wellington areas, in cooperation with Sky TV²⁰⁵ but opposed by then telephone rival, Clear. First Media abruptly stopped work on installing optic fibre cables for the project in 1998, saying it had other ways of getting into the market (ADSL).

In March 1997 INL made an unsuccessful attempt to buy a 83% share of Sky, despite the Commerce Commission over-ruling concerns about News Ltd's growing dominance over programming, particularly sporting events²⁰⁶. In August 1997, INL took a controlling 48% shareholding in Sky TV but that fell to 40.5% after a public share offering, 60% of which went to overseas institutions²⁰⁷. INL took control of Sky by buying out the HKP Partnership and selling 3.1% of it back to the other shareholders, who also bought out the small ESPN shareholding. TVNZ ended up with 17.49%, Heatley and Jarvis 17.01% (later sold down to 11.9%²⁰⁸), Tappenden 8.6%, and Todd 9.44%²⁰⁹. INL continued to buy shares, including some from TVNZ, bringing its shareholding to 66.25% by 2001²¹⁰. The remainder of TVNZ's share went to Heatley and Todd Corporation. Eventually, both sold out and in February 2001, Telecom bought out Tappenden's 12.2% of Sky for \$192.6 million and took a seat on its board²¹¹.

INL's 1999 purchase of most of TVNZ's share of the company reeked of special favours. TVNZ accepted a price of \$2.75 per share, despite a higher offer, reported to be \$2.90, from a consortium of institutional investors – worth an extra \$6.9 million. The price on the Stock Exchange was \$2.88 just before the INL bid was announced, and rose to \$3.19 by the end of June. The low price was doubly surprising given that the then National government had repeatedly tried to sell TVNZ, alleging it would cost too much to upgrade to digital television. It then grabbed \$70 million of the proceeds as a special dividend, as if to underline its hypocrisy. It apparently allowed TVNZ to accept the lower bid on the feeble – and anti-competitive – grounds that "TVNZ places considerable importance and value on a positive and co-operative ongoing relationship with Sky and its existing major shareholders". The cringe did not pay dividends: within weeks, Sky was ditching TVNZ for TV3 to rebroadcast its sports – rugby, rugby league and cricket – and provide Sky's news feeds²¹². Even the Stock Exchange's market surveillance panel asked for an explanation, but said "it was prepared to accept the unqualified assurances at face value from Sky and INL, two reputable listed issuers"²¹³. Then TVNZ Chair, Rosanne Meo, and Alan Gibbs and Trevor Farmer have all been members of the Business Roundtable.

Following the sale of its newspapers to Fairfax in 2003 (see above), INL used the cash to launch a takeover for the remaining 34% of Sky in a structure calculated to increase News Corporation's control of Sky²¹⁴. It was immediately accepted by Telecom, without waiting for an independent valuation, leaving it with a 12% shareholding in INL²¹⁵. Other shareholders rejected the price as being too low²¹⁶ leaving INL with 78.3% of Sky. Meanwhile, INL announced it would hand its shareholders a capital return of \$340 million tax-free²¹⁷. In July 2005, Sky and INL side-stepped the problem of paying a fair price to minority shareholders by merging. The merged company, Sky Network Television Limited, is owned 43.65% by Rupert Murdoch's News Corporation²¹⁸. Todd Communications have 11.11%, Commonwealth Bank of Australia and subsidiaries have 4.43%, AXA Asia Pacific holdings Ltd have 5.15%, and ABN Amro Asset Management have 5.11%, so the company is at least 58% overseas owned²¹⁹.

Sky has made a determined attempt to corner the market: it owns about 86% of available frequencies in the South Island, but used only about 40%. It bought them as a commercial block to prevent other parties getting them according to former CTV director of resource, Grant Roberts²²⁰. In 1997 it also added satellite broadcasting to enable it to reach the 30% of the country not receiving it via UHF. For several years it subsidised its installations in order to build its audience: its prospectus for a public share offer in 1997 stated the cost at \$920 excluding GST, but subscribers paid only \$650²²¹. It is also likely that it overstated its losses through an unnecessarily high provision for depreciation²²².

It made its first profit in 2003, as a result of "a growing subscriber base, declining operating expenses, lower programming costs, increasing advertising revenue, and the launch of new products and services." Subscriber revenue had grown 16% that year, and it had 542,891 subscribers in August 2003, despite having raised subscription charges in April. By 2004 it was making a substantial profit (\$35.3 million), and claimed 42% of households subscribed (576,602), up from 40% the previous year²²³. By June 2005, it had almost tripled its annual profit to \$103.4 million due to continuing subscriber growth to 619,168 – though reducing its estimate of density to 40% of households²²⁴ – and to 667,270 in 2006 though with net earnings down due to continuing losses from Prime TV and the cost of \$500 million added debt resulting from the merger with INL²²⁵.

Programming costs were kept down because of "tough bargaining" – greatly assisted by its monopoly position in pay TV, affirmed when its main competitor TelstraClear admitted defeat for its pay TV ambitions (see below). In any case, it buys many of its programmes from controlling owner, News Corporation, including controversial rugby broadcasting rights. Closer integration with News Corporation's part-owned Foxtel in Australia and the launch of Skybet for TAB subscribers were on the way²²⁶. However its chief executive, John Fellet, dismissed fears about INL and News Corporation interference, saying, "we operate independently from News Corp, we do not carry the (News Corpowned) Fox News and Fox Kids. Any deal that goes through a related party has to be cleared by the independent directors, John Hart (former All Black coach) and Barrier Downey."²²⁷ It currently does carry Fox News.

Before INL's full takeover offer had been formally made in 2003, Telecom announced it had reached a deal with Sky to resell its programmes and transmit them down Telecom's fast DSL (Digital Subscriber Line) technology lines to homes. Telecom had had a previous agreement with Sky which lapsed 18 months previously and which only applied to a "basic" Sky package. The new agreement allowed Telecom to provide its own channels, but Sky had first right to supply them²²⁸.

Sky lobbied the Government to have TVNZ broadcast TV One and TV2 through Sky's digital network. It achieved its aim in a 10-year deal announced in November 2001, after an open access deal between TVNZ and TelstraSaturn fell through. The publicly owned channels were still free to air, but forced viewers to buy a limited, proprietary Sky set-top-box to decode signals – seen as an attempt by Sky to grab monopoly control of digital services, the future technical direction of television²²⁹. "Forget any advanced interactive services TVNZ might want to develop, and forget any idea of access to the internet through digital television," said Paul Norris at the time. "Most of all, forget any idea that TVNZ is any longer in control of what services it can develop or offer. It will be in thrall to Sky. If Sky does not want to carry these services, it will simply say no."²³⁰ TVNZ's channels also introduced local content largely lacking from Sky's content, apart from sport. The new Minister of Broadcasting in the Labour-led government elected in 2002, Steve Maharey, recognised the position in comments to *The Independent* where he "implied the government wanted to re-examine whether Rupert Murdoch and Sky network Television should hold the sole means of transmitting and receiving digital television signals once our current analogue system of broadcasting is phased out. He did not rule out regulation of Sky's digital platform to ensure access for all broadcasters."²³¹ However, free-to-air digital TV plans were announced only in June 2006, as outlined above.

Sky has about 20% of the television market²³² and as at 30 June 2008, had 748,576 subscribers, being 46.0% of homes²³³. It broadcasts on more than 100 channels including "7 sports channels, 5 movie channels, 7 general entertainment channels, 5 documentary channels, 5 news channels, 4 children's channels, as well as other niche channels"²³⁴.

As already noted, Sky took ownership of free-to-air TV channel, Prime in February 2006. It also owns DVD Unlimited, a movie library in which subscribers make web bookings and receive DVDs through the post²³⁵.

In January 2008, the government as part of its reviews of digital broadcasting regulation and content standards, floated for discussion the idea of rules to prevent Sky (or other operator) from obtaining

exclusive rights to broadcast events of "national significance" or "major importance", but said there was no chance it would be put in place before the 2008 general election²³⁶. The National Party opposed it²³⁷. TVNZ's submission to the Ministry of Culture and Heritage review suggested that Sky should be split into at least two businesses – one to make and buy programmes, and another to manage its network. This would create a more level playing field, particularly in sports broadcasting (Sky broadcasts more than 80% of all New Zealand-produced sports content according to TVNZ)²³⁸. The reaction was predictable apoplexy from Sky itself and from business groups and many media commentators. But the solution to Sky's increasing dominance remains unaddressed.

Sky TV got into high definition (HD) with an announcement in June 2008 that it would spend \$22 million on HD broadcasts over the next two years. It introduced "MySky" HDi set top boxes (the same as used by Foxtel in Australia) for purchase or rent, aiming for 80,000 installed (compared to only 30,000 standard definition MySky boxes installed at the time). The new MySky boxes had four tuners and an Ethernet port to make them capable of hooking into IPTV services, which Sky expected to begin in 2009, plus hard drive capable of recording two shows at once while the viewers watched a third. The 1080i formatted service covered Sky Sport 1 and 2, Sky Movies, Sky Movie Greats and TV3. Some of the programmes would use a a Dolby Digital 5.1 soundtrack. Sky said it intended to broadcast over 100 sports events in the first year.²³⁹

Also in 2008 Sky announced it would move all its subscribers from UHF (terrestrial) to satellite services by 2010. It intends to use the UHF frequencies for "mobile television", providing its channels to cellphones and other mobile devices.²⁴⁰

Other pay TV operators have tried to get into the market, but without success. US and Australian owned Saturn Communications (which started life in New Zealand as Kiwi Cable) laid cable and offered cable TV channels (including its own regional station) on the Kapiti Coast and the Hutt Valley, as well as telephone, on-demand movies, internet and data services. After running into financial difficulties, it was taken over by Telstra (the Australian equivalent of Telecom), then merged with Clear Communications becoming TelstraClear, and announced plans to expand its cabling to Christchurch and Auckland. It eventually shelved those plans part-completed in favour of trying to get access to Telecom's telephone network. Rather than develop its own pay TV offerings, it capitulated to Sky, though adding some channels with its own brand.

Radio

Radio presents an apparently paradoxical picture of a high degree of concentration of ownership alongside an exceptionally high number of stations. According to The Radio Bureau, in 2006 there were "over 320 individual licensed commercial radio stations, or radio 'frequencies', however approximately 250 of those stations are consolidated into 17 branded networks. Therefore, nearly 80% of all radio stations are part of a branded network and approximately 85% of the listening audience share is covered by two primary media owners, CanWest [whose network has since been taken over by Ironbridge Capital – see below] and The Radio Network"²⁴¹. In 2007 by comparison, Australia only had 261 commercial radio stations²⁴². Radio New Zealand chief executive, Peter Cavanagh described the scene in 2004 as "deregulation gone mad", with "more radio stations per head of population than most other countries"²⁴³.

Many small local community radio stations have sprung up in the last few years including eleven community access stations operating from Auckland to Invercargill²⁴⁴, 21 iwi radio stations funded by Te Mangai Paho (down from 25 in 2002)²⁴⁵, and the Pacific community targeted Niu FM network which is run by the private but government funded National Pacific Radio Trust, broadcasting on 13 frequencies, the Internet, and a Sky channel²⁴⁶.

The concentration of ownership of stations has steadily risen since deregulation to its current height. In 1996 there were 157 stations, of which over half (87) were owned by just three companies: New Zealand Radio Network, Radio Pacific and Energy Enterprises²⁴⁷. Since then Radio Pacific and Energy Enterprises merged, taken over a number of other stations, and in turn were taken over by CanWest and combined into MediaWorks, which in 2007 was sold to private equity corporation Ironbridge Capital. Meanwhile, The Radio Network has also continued to accumulate stations. The only solid competition to these two networks are the State-owned non-commercial National Radio and Concert networks.

The duopoly which controls 85% of the audience creates an appearance of intense competition on air, but the cosiness of their relationship is symbolised in their joint ownership of the research and sales agency quoted above: The Radio Bureau (TRB). The agency was originally acquired by The Radio Network as part of the privatisation of Radio New Zealand but in 2004 became a joint venture between The Radio Network and RadioWorks, part of MediaWorks. It says of itself: "The Radio Bureau represents New Zealand's commercial radio industry at a national level. TRB conducts marketing for the radio medium, and provides a complete and comprehensive single-source of services for advertising agencies – from analysing research data and developing radio strategies to planning and booking campaigns and sales promotions. The Radio Bureau is unique in the world in that it represents nearly all of the country's radio stations..."248 According to AUT academic, Matt Mollgaard, Curriculum Leader in Radio in the School of Communication Studies at Auckland University of Technology, "TRB sell radio time and do media planning for almost all of the commercial and semicommercials in New Zealand (except for Mai FM, who fell out with them over their ad time being over-booked) and they deal only with large national corporate clients (McDonalds, Lotto etc)."249 Mai FM rejoined TRB in February 2008, saying "the decision to move to TRB for national representation presented the Mai network with a logical solution to an increasingly competitive and fragmented media market which required more sophisticated sales techniques and tools to generate advertising revenue". (Shortly afterwards, MediaWorks bought Mai FM out - see below.) TRB then claimed 98% of all commercial coverage in New Zealand²⁵⁰. Commenting on the lack of competition in the radio market and citing the TRB, Mollgaard notes: "At the corporate management level there is significant cooperation."251

The Radio Network

In 1996 the commercial stations of Radio New Zealand were set up for privatisation as the Radio Company Ltd. They were sold for \$89 million to three companies closely associated with Tony O'Reilly. The purchaser was New Zealand Radio Network Ltd, which was then owned 33.3% each by Wilson and Horton Ltd, Australian Provincial Newspapers Holdings Ltd, and Clear Channel Communications Inc (CCC). APN, which later changed its name to APN News & Media or ANM, is controlled by the O'Reilly family²⁵². CCC (no relation of Clear Communications, the former New Zealand phone company) is a San Antonio, Texas based broadcasting company which made rapid acquisitions in the USA to become its biggest radio broadcaster. Its O'Reilly connection was that it and ANM each owned 50% of the Australian Radio Network (ARN), owner of 12 metropolitan radio stations in Australia. ARN now owns New Zealand Radio Network²⁵³.

O'Reilly's acquisition consisted of 41 stations – notably the ZB network, now called Newstalk ZB – plus The Radio Bureau (then an advertising production studio, now, as noted above, jointly owned with rival RadioWorks) and Radio New Zealand Sport. At first, New Zealand Radio Network continued to use Radio New Zealand's news service, but in April 1997 it declined to renew its contract, leaving the already financially pressured Radio New Zealand a further \$1 million short²⁵⁴.

In October 1996, the Commerce Commission refused to allow New Zealand Radio Network to make a further acquisition: all the radio stations and frequencies owned by Fifeshire FM Broadcasters in Nelson, Westport and Picton. The refusal was on the basis that the two further stations and control of the frequencies would give it a dominant position in those markets. Already broadcasting in Nelson, the addition would give it 99% of the market for radio advertising in Nelson²⁵⁵.

In November 1996 it went for one of its largest competitors, offering \$40 million to British media company, GWR Group, for Prospect (formerly known as IBC). Until March 1996, Prospect was owned by Brierley Investments Ltd. BIL sold the company for \$26.5 million to GWR²⁵⁶ which was also bidding for the Radio New Zealand commercial network²⁵⁷. Prospect owned three companies that supply other broadcasters, including the Independent Radio News and sports service, and seven further companies including the Primedia group. Its operations included 12 radio stations: seven in Auckland and five in Hamilton, including The Breeze, i98FM, Hauraki FM and i97²⁵⁸.

The sale gave a handy \$10.2 million profit to GWR (who said its acquisition costs had been \$29.8 million). The Commerce Commission allowed the purchase despite the thinning of competition that it brought, but forced the sale of three stations, which it ruled gave market dominance²⁵⁹. The purchase brought criticism from the Labour Party for its cramping of competition and the absence of rules on cross-media ownership, and additionally by the Alliance Party for the growing foreign ownership of broadcasting²⁶⁰.

The purchase gave New Zealand Radio Network (now The Radio Network, TRN) 60% of the radio advertising market²⁶¹, and 53 stations, large even in international terms.

Since then, New Zealand Radio Network has continued attempting to acquire more stations. By the end of 1997, although the number of its stations had risen to 56, the company's share of radio advertising revenue had dropped to 58.7%²⁶². In 2002 it was saying it was the country's largest commercial operator with 53 stations and more than 50% of advertising revenue²⁶³, but its share of the Auckland market was falling.²⁶⁴ It has recovered market share more recently.

The current status is summed up in the analysis of the failed 2007 sale of ANM²⁶⁵:

TRN operates 120 radio stations in New Zealand, with eight different formats across the country. ... TRN operates as a hub structure with metropolitan hubs in Auckland, Wellington and Christchurch supporting regional station in these areas. Due to the absence of a significant regional television presence in New Zealand, regional radio has an increased role in providing content and news relevant to each region.

TRN operates the top three stations in the Auckland market. TRN also operates the number one station in both Wellington and Christchurch. TRN has New Zealand's top talk and music networks: Newstalk ZB and Classic Hits. In the second half of 2006, TRN had 45.2% of the total New Zealand national radio listener market share and a 49.6% in the Auckland market. In addition, TRN represented approximately 54% of the radio advertising market in New Zealand and 70% of the Auckland market.

In excess of 60% of revenue for TRN is earned from local advertising with approximately 30% earned from agency revenues and the remaining 10% from national direct advertising.

TRN broadcasts under the following brands: Classic Hits (26 stations), Newstalk ZB (25 stations), ZM (18 stations), Hauraki (15 stations), Easy Mix (formerly Viva: 4 stations) Radio Sport (19 stations), Coast (12 stations), and Flava (5 stations)²⁶⁶.

The reason for this segmentation into brands (which is largely mirrored by RadioWorks) is explained by TRB: "Radio station brands have been created with formats that segment from young to old, male to female appeal. With each targeting a slightly different psychographic segment of the market, which, for advertisers means little or no wastage." [sic]²⁶⁷

The company's centralised hub structure was exposed for Christchurch listeners to Newstalk ZB in May 2008. The network announced that from January 2009 it would close the popular local Christchurch breakfast radio show hosted by John Dunne and Ken Ellis and replace them with Mike Hosking (who in turn was replacing Paul Holmes who was retiring) in Auckland. Though The Radio Network acknowledged that the local show had been performing well, it said that "all other markets across the country shared the networked show and that the Christchurch shift would 'complete the process'." It "was about branding and promotion rather than cost-cutting".²⁶⁸ Commentators and listeners complained that lay would lose local stories.

RadioWorks

For many years, Radio Pacific was the only independent national network. Its frequencies reached 95% of New Zealanders, eight of which came from its acquisition of Energy Enterprises in March 1997, which had stations in Rotorua, Hamilton, Palmerston North and Hawkes Bay. Radio Pacific's chairman (also an Energy director), Derek Lowe, said, "I do feel there should be some media companies that are owned and therefore controlled by New Zealanders."²⁶⁹ Two months later it took over seven North Island stations belonging to smaller independent, Radio Otago, in Tauranga, Rotorua, Taupo, Hawkes Bay and Wanganui. In the same deal it sold Radio Otago four frequencies in the South Island²⁷⁰. Further acquisitions by November 1997 had brought its total frequencies to 44, and it employed 200 staff. Energy Enterprises had 18 music stations²⁷¹.

In March 1998 Energy Enterprises bought three FM frequencies in the Wellington area from Phoenix Broadcasting²⁷². Two months later, Radio Pacific bought XS Radio broadcasting in Palmerston North, Masterton, Levin and Kapiti, and Radio Horowhenua from the XS Corporation of Palmerston North²⁷³. That gave it 59 stations²⁷⁴. By December 1998 it owned, leased or operated 80 frequencies, boosted by further acquisitions in Christchurch, Timaru and Wellington.²⁷⁵.

Radio Otago, which owned Radio Dunedin 4XD, said to be the oldest radio station in the world outside North America²⁷⁶, bought Christchurch's C93FM with the \$4.5 million proceeds of its North Island sale to Radio Pacific²⁷⁷. In 1998 it bought Nelson's Fifeshire FM to complete its plan to cover all the South Island's biggest markets²⁷⁸. Its independence did not last much longer: in May 1999, its merger with Radio Pacific to form RadioWorks was announced. The new company grouped 85 frequencies, second only to the Radio Network, including music networks Solid Gold, the Edge, and the Rock ²⁷⁹. The merged company kept on accumulating, buying Northland Radio in 2000 and bringing the number of community radio stations it owned and operated to 22²⁸⁰.

A serious competitor to both the Radio Network and Radio Pacific emerged with the announcement in July 1997 that TV3's then owner, Canadian media corporation CanWest, had bought the More FM radio network for \$33 million. More FM had eight stations with two in Auckland, three in Wellington, and one each in Christchurch, Dunedin and the Kapiti Coast²⁸¹. CanWest also owned Channel Z in Christchurch and Wellington and the Breeze in Wellington.²⁸²

But CanWest's full intent was revealed in May 2000 when it launched a bid for RadioWorks – by then twice the size of its More FM subsidiary. Despite Lowe's criticism of the price offered, CanWest's tactics of standing in the market for shares without consulting the RadioWorks board, the board's "don't sell" recommendation, and Lowe's previous brave words extolling New Zealand ownership of New Zealand news media, he led the lolly scramble to sell his shares. CanWest ended up with 71.8% of the company, including 12.2% formerly owned by the TAB. The new RadioWorks board included CanWest head, Izzy Asper among the four CanWest representatives, but Lowe kept a seat²⁸³.

In December 2000 CanWest made an offer for the remaining shares (through its subsidiary, Media Investments), and was assured of success when Energy Investments Taranaki, still a 10.6% shareholder, accepted the offer. Its chairman, Norton Moller, said that "CanWest's bid had thwarted the aspirations of many RadioWorks shareholders who had wanted to be part of a strong and influential New Zealand-owned radio company"²⁸⁴. RadioWorks was by then the second largest radio company with Radio Pacific, The Edge, The Rock, and Solid Gold networks plus 22 other local stations²⁸⁵. The takeover gave it a revenue share of 47-48%²⁸⁶.

It continues to acquire independent stations. In February 2005 it bought Gisbourne Media which ran two radio stations in that city, and Surf City Radio which had broadcast RadioWorks stations under a franchise²⁸⁷. It bought the Queenstown independent station Q92FM, including six frequencies in February 2006²⁸⁸, and two stations in Marlborough (Sounds FM and Easy FM owned by Marlborough Media) at the end of 2007²⁸⁹.

In February 2008 it acquired Mai FM including "the right to operate 88.6 Mai FM in Auckland and the purchase of associated assets including the studio in Auckland, two frequencies in Northland, as well as two unused frequencies in the Orewa region". Brent Impey, MediaWorks CEO, promised "our message is that nothing changes for Mai FM, except a greater level of investment and support for the brand", while acknowledging "the very important role Mai FM plays in the fostering, promotion and development of Maori language and culture".²⁹⁰ Mai FM is unusual in that it was substantially iwi owned: it was owned 50/50 by Te Runanga o Ngati Whatua and Mai Media Limited, but Mai Media Ltd is in turn 50% owned by the Runanga, and the remainder by a number of investors through Mai Investment Group Ltd²⁹¹. By early 2008, RadioWorks had 31.1% of the Auckland market, with Mai FM the most listened-to station in the city²⁹².

RadioWorks has six "Network Brands" (The Edge, Kiwi FM, The Rock, Solid Gold, Radio Live and BSport), plus two that operate locally (More FM and The Breeze). Radio Live was launched in April 2005 rebranding some of the Radio Pacific stations as a news and talk back network to compete with state-owned National Radio and TRN's ZB networks and leaving the rest to continue as "racing-oriented" stations. A further 15 existing local stations were rebranded as More FM at the same time²⁹³. The Radio Pacific name finally died in October 2007 after RadioWorks made a deal with the New Zealand Racing Board to rebrand it as BSport – "sport radio you can bet on" – a dedicated sport and racing network²⁹⁴.

RadioWorks operates these "formats" over 182 frequencies throughout New Zealand in a highly homogenised and centrally controlled system. According to RadioWorks, the six network brands

operate centrally from premises in Auckland. Network programmes are distributed from Auckland, with each geographic operation inserting local commercials into pre-defined time slots. These brands rely entirely upon RadioWorks' Network Centre in Auckland for group management, content production, technical engineering, national marketing and promotions and news production.

It has not yet succeeded in centrally controlling all its stations though. Its "local radio product",

More FM broadcasts in 21 areas throughout the country with live, local announcers and a strong promotional presence in each market. The Breeze broadcasts in Waikato, The Coromandel, Manawatu, Wellington, Kapiti Coast, Christchurch and Dunedin and are also local stations within their respective RadioWorks operations.²⁹⁵

RadioWorks also operates its own news service, Radio Live News. As mentioned above, it is joint owner with TRN of research and sales agency, The Radio Bureau.

Kiwi FM was launched with great publicity by CanWest on Waitangi Day in 2005 to play 100% local music, replacing its low-rating music network Channel Z^{296} . It was in the centre of controversy in May 2006 when the government gave it New Zealand On Air funding and three new FM frequencies to keep it on air. The frequencies had been reserved for a youth public radio network. Kiwi FM was required to work towards becoming a not-for-profit organisation over the next year. The stations had failed to make a profit, gaining only 0.7% of the Auckland market. Then Minister of Broadcasting, Steve Maharey said it was part of the government's strategy to expand New Zealand music. It was criticised by the Australasian Performing Right Association which represents New Zealand music writers and publishers. Spokesman Arthur Baysting was concerned that the move would undermine the plan for a public youth radio network because Kiwi could claim it was doing the job of a public broadcaster. "It's completely inappropriate that CanWest or any other commercial broadcaster has anything to do with a network like that," he said, pointing out that when launching Kiwi FM, CanWest chief executive Brent Impey said the station demonstrated there was no need for a public youth network because commercial radio was "doing the job". But, Baysting said, it was "not about the music, but about giving young people access to important information untainted by commercial interests". In other countries, public youth broadcasting was protected by law but here, youth were seen as "the market" - "and CanWest and other commercial broadcasters have worked long and hard to preserve their monopoly in this market." He was supported by one of New Zealand's best known songwriters, Neil Finn, who in a letter to The New Zealand Herald accused the Government of "cosying up" to commercial interests.²⁹⁷ The University of Canterbury Students Association said that such support should be going to locally-owned B network radio stations such as its own RDU station, not to international commercially driven companies like CanWest.²⁹⁸ Kiwi FM chief executive Karyn Hay defended the bail out saying "there was no advantage in the new arrangement for CanWest, which had been going to can the station. CanWest is being a good corporate citizen. It was completely wrong to insinuate that government money was going into a commercial enterprise." She accused critics as having "some major vested interests". Kiwi FM was not looking for government funding she said.²⁹⁹

An alternative – Community Access Radio

Amongst those struggling against these sometimes overwhelming odds are the non-profit, largely volunteer-based Community Access Radio broadcasters. They operate under special legislative provisions (Section 36c of the 1989 Broadcasting Act) which aims "to ensure that a range of broadcasts is available to provide for the interests of Women, Youth, Children, Persons with disabilities, Minorities in the community including ethnic minorities; and to encourage a range of broadcasts that reflects the diverse religious and ethical beliefs of New Zealanders". They are eligible for funding from New Zealand On Air, receiving a median \$62 contribution per hour of programme. According to their association, the Association of Community Access Broadcasters Aotearoa New Zealand Incorporated, as of October 2003 New Zealand On Air provided \$1.592 million across 11 radio stations which created 94,690 hours of local radio on air, including 31,803 hours of community content, of which 25,530 hours was "section 36c" content. They compare the \$62 funding for each hour of 36c content to \$2,813 per hour to Radio New Zealand or \$600 an hour for independent radio production Paakiwaha. The gap is filled by "tens of thousands of volunteer hours". "Funding support for one year of community access radio for a region averages \$145,000 – cf. one commercial hour – 48 minutes of TV documentary averages funding support of \$135,000."³⁰⁰

The power of community radio was exhibited in July 2008, when up to 15,000 people, mainly of East Asian descent, turned out for an "anti-crime" march in Newmarket Auckland. One explanation for the turnout was Chinese Voice AM 936, and its weekday morning news review and talkback show *I love New Zealand* with Willy Shane³⁰¹.

Internet

A rapidly growing alternative source of information and entertainment is the international computer network, the internet. Originally run not-for-profit by educational and research institutions, the realisation of its commercial potential has led to commercialisation as rapid as its growth. This threatens its open nature. Because of the ease with which sources of information including news and comment can be set up and distributed on the internet, services based on it (including web sites providing text, audio and video material, and email) have become a potentially potent alternative source of news.

The line between the internet and other publishing and communications is increasingly blurred. On one hand the media companies are going well beyond conventional news, advertising and information into online auctions (such as the Fairfax acquisition of Trade Me), job advertising (like PBL's stake in Seek), dating services, holiday accommodation, house, and car sales, and even managed funds³⁰². On the other, companies like Telecom are expanding into information and entertainment: it is an Internet Service Provider (ISP) through its subsidiary Xtra, has had stakes in INL and Sky TV as well as an interest in cable television, and has its own "online shopping mall", Ferrit.co.nz. TelstraClear has similar ambitions. Vodafone bought third-largest ISP, ihug, in October 2006³⁰³ and is making Sky TV channels available through its 3G cell phone network³⁰⁴. In January 2008 it claimed (based on unreleased industry sales data) that it was New Zealand's biggest retailer of music singles in December 2007 through its download service³⁰⁵. Telecom has an arrangement with the Flava stations of The Radio Network for customers to access music for ring tones, caller tunes and full tracks that are played on a special programme³⁰⁶. Yellow Pages, bought from Telecom in 2007 by a private equity consortium consisting of CCMP Capital (Hong Kong) and Teachers' Private Capital, the private investment arm of the Ontario Teachers' Pension Plan (Canada), has online discussion forums (with subjects such as "choosing a plumber" and "online dating website") and has also begun conventional publishing with a free magazine, Yellow Front Door, aimed at home buyers and renovators³⁰⁷. Both Fairfax, with its Stuff web site (which includes TVNZ video content³⁰⁸), and ANM, with its own web sites including the New Zealand Herald, routinely publish over the internet as well as conventionally.

The media companies' web sites, while beginning largely as alternative outlets for their conventional material (whether print, radio or television), are gathering a life of their own. Fairfax's <u>businessday.co.nz</u> site has already been mentioned and is particularly notable. It is both an information and opinion outlet in its own right, not tied to any of its print outlets, and the public face of a business news gathering operation rivalling NZPA. The site makes use of the capabilities of the internet in a way that print media cannot: it includes blogs from Fairfax columnists, leading long-time *New Zealand Herald* business columnist Brian Gaynor, and a return of the acerbic Bernard Hickey. It provides for a degree of interaction: "Columnists from *The Independent* blog onto BusinessDay.co.nz allowing you to take part in the conversation around important business topics, and we then reverse publish selected comments back into the paper." Visitors can also register and receive share information and emailed updates³⁰⁹. Though none of these features are unique, it does show the conventional media companies moving out beyond simply reproducing conventional media in an electronic form.

Fairfax and the *Otago Daily Times* charge for archival content and material not freely available on their public web sites. Fairfax has added video and has its own internet editors. Both Fairfax and the *New Zealand Herald* release news on their web sites before it appears in their print media, and both have blogs for their journalists on their sites with increasing visibility (one gaining brownie points by attracting a sharp retort from the Prime Minister via her press secretary)³¹⁰. TVNZ is hoping to raise income from reselling some of its broadcast programmes through its TVNZ ondemand web service. Most invite reader comment or voting on polls.

Another web site that charges for newspaper content is <u>Pressdisplay.com</u>, which provides access to "700 newspapers from 76 countries in 38 languages". Each newspaper is a complete laid-out image of the print version including advertisements. Among the titles are most Fairfax dailies and many of its community newspapers, plus the *New Zealand Herald*. Fairfax uses the same services to provide what it calls the "Fairfax Digital Edition" under the fairfaxmedia.newspaperdirect.com domain to provide differently priced services to its (print) newspaper subscribers as well as to the public in general.

The mutual dependence between internet, publishing and communications was emphasised in July 2007 when Telecom's head of Wholesale declared that he did not believe his broadband network was capable of supporting downloads of TV programmes, such as those planned by TVNZ and by Sky and other digital media providers, until late 2009. Sky and Freeview providers were gearing up to provide

set-top boxes to viewers which were also capable of connecting to the internet to download programmes. Such developments, critical for some of the media companies, would be impossible until Telecom invested sufficiently – or sold off its network to someone who would.³¹¹ Nonetheless, Sky TV announced such a service in May 2008, in a free trial, enabling its subscribers to download programmes to a personal computer³¹². Even more demanding would be the development of "IPTV" -TV channels over the internet – currently under trial in Europe³¹³. In a step towards IPTV, in May 2008 TVNZ signed deals with internet service provider Orcon and telecommunications giant Vodafone to provide high-speed access to its video-on-demand services. It was also hoping to do a deal with Disney to bring in content from overseas. The Orcon and Vodafone arrangements were a reflection of the obstructiveness of Telecom and the other main cabled telecommunications supplier, TelstraClear. For video download services within New Zealand to be viable in the long run, "peering" between content providers and internet service providers is needed, to allow free and fast downloads by customers. Otherwise the download may have to go out of and back into New Zealand. TelstraClear was refusing to peer with New Zealand content providers, and Telecom was allowing peering to only some providers, in concessions won by the Internet Service Providers Association after negotiations which had taken "a long time"³¹⁴.

Illustrating other possible developments, in April 2007 state-owned transmission company Kordia (also owner of the ISP, Orcon) announced it was working with independent production company, the Gibson Group, on the animated children's programme for TV3, "The Simon Eliot Show". Kordia is using its mainly rural wireless broadband network, Extend, to allow children to "participate in Simon's interactive quiz show. They will appear on-screen via Apple iChat web-cams in their bedrooms".³¹⁵ According to TV3, "Each week four contestants are selected and fitted out at home with a laptop, headphones, and camera to compete to win Simon's 'Stash of Coolness' prize pack."³¹⁶ The show has its own website <u>www.simoneliot.tv</u>.

But the media owners are expanding into other commercial online ventures as well, using their news sites as portals to attract customers, and vice versa attracting consumers to their news services. As noted above under Print Media, Fairfax acquired one of New Zealand's most successful internet ventures in March 2006 when it bought Trade Me, which in turn has a line up of associated sites such as Find Someone, Old Friends, Smaps (New Zealand street maps), and SafeTrader (providing a secure means of exchanging money and goods), and provides a link to Stuff. In 2008, Fairfax combined with the New Zealand Exchange (NZX) to redevelop NZX's web site www.nzx.com in which NZX provides share market information and Fairfax provides news content³¹⁷. Like Fairfax, ANM has entered the online trading world, buying half of classifieds web site finda.co.nz in October 2006³¹⁸ and the remainder in 2008³¹⁹. Its other internet holdings include Search4 jobs and property classifieds, entertainment listings business <u>eventfinder.co.nz³¹⁹</u>, co-ownership of <u>sellmefree.co.nz</u> (also known as Sella) with ACP³²⁰, the Wises and UBD online directories, "50-plus" website GrownUps, and YourBody online "shop for health and fitness supplements". MediaWorks is trying to increase its income from the internet, with eight websites it claims are among the most frequently visited from New Zealand³²¹.

The media owners' interest in online advertising is sharpened by its growth, which is to at least some extent at the expense of the conventional media. Interactive Advertising Bureau and PricewaterhouseCoopers estimated after their first online advertising survey that spending in the first half of 2007 was \$57.6 million, about 5% of total advertising expenditure. But this market share was increasing (it was rising by 54.1% year-on-year according to Interactive Advertising Bureau's and Pricewaterhouse's Second Quarter 2008 survey³²²), and could look to the threat and opportunity of the 15.3% share in the U.K. in 2007, a share which had been higher than either daily broadsheets or magazines in 2006, and expected to pass television by the end of 2009. Half of the New Zealand online spend was on classifieds, a direct threat to print media.³²³ Half of job advertisements are now online³²⁴. Fairfax was also working on grabbing some TV advertising by selling advertising around the videos that increasingly illustrate text-based stories online, often sourced from one of the TV channels (in Fairfax New Zealand's case, from TVNZ)³²⁵.

But new much more targeted (and thus they hope more efficient) forms of advertising which are possible on the internet are also a threat to the conventional media's share of the total advertising spend. Through "social" facilities such as Facebook and MySpace, owners gather information from information held and communicated by members to friends and contacts. They then use that to both tailor advertising closely to members' revealed interests and preferences, and (controversially) use those preferences to make "recommendations" to friends and contacts of a member.

To the extent that most of the media in this paper are devoting increasing energy to their internet presence, while the internet does allow readers much more ready access to a variety of news outlets in other cities and countries, the role of the internet in providing alternative news sources is exaggerated. As Serge Halimi, media critic and *Le Monde Diplomatique* journalist, wrote with reference to the US:

The FCC [US Federal Communications Commission] argues that technologies such as the internet offer Americans access to more information than ever, so that worries about monopolies are unfounded. But studies also show that most Americans receive their news from a handful of outlets. And much of what appears on the internet is repackaged from those outlets. The leading 20 internet sites and cable channels are owned by GE-NBC, Disney, Fox, Gannett, AOL-Time Warner, Hearst, Microsoft, Cox, Dow Jones, the *Washington Post* and the *New York Times*. In 1999, 110 companies attracted 60% of the time web-users spent online; by 2001, just 14 companies had the same market share.³²⁶

However, some internet-only media services have appeared. Notable in New Zealand are Indymedia (<u>http://www.indymedia.org.nz</u>), Scoop (<u>http://www.scoop.co.nz</u>) and Newsroom (<u>http://www.newsroom.co.nz</u>). A new addition is Infonews (<u>http://infonews.co.nz</u>). Of a quite different flavour is the Rural Network (<u>http://www.ruralnetwork.co.nz</u>).

Indymedia is part of the international Indymedia movement which provides an independent source of news largely from volunteers, including written material, still photographs and videos.

Scoop, founded in 1999 and co-edited by journalists Alastair Thompson and Selwyn Manning (then its only full-time staff), describes itself as "New Zealand's leading news resource for news-makers and the people that influence the news (as opposed to a news site for 'news consumers'). It brings together the information that is creating the news as it is released to the media, and is therefore a hub of intelligence for the professionals (not just media) that shape what we read. Scoop.co.nz presents all the information driving the news of the day in the form it is delivered to media creating a 'no spin' media environment and one that provides the full context of what is 'reported' as news later in the day. Its audience has a circle of influence far greater than the number of reported readers, which averages more than 450 000 a month, and it is a key part of the New Zealand media landscape. Scoop.co.nz is accredited to the New Zealand Parliament Press Gallery and fed by a multitude of Business, Non-Government-Organisation, Regional Government and Public Relations communication professionals. We are the leading independent news publication in New Zealand and value our independence strongly. Scoop.co.nz is respected widely in political, business and academic circles for the depth of its content and the quality of its reporting - often giving voice to perspectives not being addressed through 'traditional media' sources. Our audience are high-value, professionals with a social and environmental conscience, and also a discerning general readership seeking an alternative to other major news media."³²⁷ It has gathered an international reputation for its commentaries and the material it publishes which is not available elsewhere. During the 2003 US invasion of Iraq for example, it published raw transcripts of protagonists including George W. Bush, Donald Rumsfeld, Colin Powell, Tony Blair and Kofi Annan; reports, photos and video clips of the war that were not published elsewhere in Western media; and press releases from non-governmental organisations. These demonstrably filled a gap in the coverage by corporate news sources: according to Thompson, "these images resulted in a massive surge in our readership³²⁸. What also built its international reputation was a series of exposés on the vulnerability of US electronic voting systems to tampering, and evidence of voting fraud. The US news media had ignored the story - but it led to changes in California's voting laws, and other states may follow³²⁹. Scoop relies on subscriptions and advertising for revenue. It says it "is ranked 3rd by Nielsen Net//Ratings in their News Category and was finally recognised in the Qantas Media Awards as a finalist for "Best News Site" in 2007³³⁰.

Newsroom, founded in 1996, works in a similar way to Scoop in "publishing news releases directly from newsmakers for news consumers", and Scoop was a break-away from Newsroom after disagreement on its direction. However Newsroom takes a fully commercial approach: nothing but headlines is available without a subscription, aiming at political and business subscribers. It says that "our news feeds currently serve New Zealand's top legal and accounting firms, large corporations, government departments, and all parliamentary offices."³³¹ In June 2007 it was acquired by the operator of the New Zealand Stock Exchange, New Zealand Exchange Ltd (NZX)³³².

The concept of "disintermediated news", on which both Scoop and Newsroom are based, arguably was impractical before the internet became ubiquitous, so this is truly an internet-age service. It relies on the internet's immediacy, the huge storage space available at very low cost on the computer systems

that are linked to the internet, and the ability to perform complex searches within seconds. Other internet news services largely replicate conventional print and broadcast models. Scoop describes the principle of disintermediated news as follows:

In the paper you read digested news – usually late. On the radio and TV you receive sound-bite news – compressed to fit demographic formats that must select and discriminate. Censor.

The majority of internet based news services are based on feeds of news from the old – real-world – media, transcribed and regurgitated online. Scoop.co.nz is not – it's raw news as it gets released.

On Scoop you can read the news at the same time that the media are reading it. It is all here... the good oil... the whole story... the whole speech... what the Prime Minister really said, not what the reporter heard her say. Better yet you get to hear it *when the Prime Minister said it*. Not tomorrow.³³³

Where Scoop and Newsroom differ is in what they see as the purpose of this service. Newsroom sees it as a commercial service to clients. Scoop "believes in the power of information to transform lives. It believes in the power of the internet to resolve conflict. And it believes in the power of compelling ideas to propel themselves into political consciousness if they are able to get exposure and be debated. Scoop is, necessarily, a forum that is neither censored through its own prejudices nor controlled by a multinational media conglomerate. Therefore Scoop's mission is: 'To be an agent of positive change.'"³³³

Infonews.co.nz describes itself as a "citizen journalism" website, specialising in New Zealand local news. It quotes the Wikipedia definition of Citizen Journalism: "Citizen journalism, also known as public or participatory journalism, is the act of citizens 'playing an active role in the process of collecting, reporting, analyzing and disseminating news and information... The intent of this participation is to provide independent, reliable, accurate, wide-ranging and relevant information that a democracy requires." (in turn quoting "We Media: How Audiences are Shaping the Future of News and Information", by Shayne Bowman and Chris Willis)³³⁴. Founded in 2006 by Fraser Mills and Peter Hodge, graduates of the Peter Arnett School of Journalism at the Southern Institute of Technology, it invites membership and "allows any member of the community to publish news, photos and event details while also providing a forum for opinions, messages and interaction". It carries sponsorship and relies heavily on press releases, NZPA items, and stories syndicated from other publications including *New Zealand Bloodstock*.

Of a quite different nature was 2008 internet-only newcomer, Rural Network, a mixture of farming news, blogs and other comment, edited by experienced agricultural journalist Philippa Stevenson, with old hand Bob Edlin as deputy. While it describes itself as "a large community for, by and of rural people… Like a trip into town or the sale yards, a regular outing to the Rural Network will help you keep up to date with what's happening in the community and give you the chance to share your news, views and tips", it is in fact part of multinational chemical company Dow AgroSciences³³⁵. This raises the question of just how independent the outlet can be in reporting and commenting on matters that affect its owner.

The international news agencies

Though not directly owners of the New Zealand news media, the international news agencies are owners of our news in the wider sense. All our mainstream news media depend on them – often to the exclusion of wider sources of information and viewpoints – for their international news. This paper is not the place to explore them in detail, but it is important to be aware of our often invisible dependence on them for our view of the rest of the world.

This was emphasised by the New Zealand Press Council in a ruling in November 2005 on a reader's complaint about the balance of the coverage of the *Press* of the Palestine-Israel conflict³³⁶. The Press Council in not upholding the complaint explained in part:

There is another consideration. New Zealand newspapers are not, on the whole, able to maintain their own sources of reporting major international issues. Resources are severely constrained by the size of the local market. Accordingly they must rely on established overseas agencies for much of their copy. This *The Press* clearly did in

publishing the reports of which Parish complains – as with the two reports supportive of his point of view. As the editor points out, a range of agencies supplied the August reports. The various agencies offer differing perspectives. Certainly in a matter of such complexity, in which opinion is often so bitterly at odds, the aim should be to consider all feasible sources of news and views.

The [Jennifer] Lowenstein article [provided by the complainant, a 'telling critique of the failure of Western media to represent the Palestinian and/or Arab viewpoints' according to the Press Council] claims there is a systematic failure on the part of Western media to take the Arab viewpoint into account. A single New Zealand newspaper cannot be expected to correct any such trend, if indeed it exists, when its own resources for coverage of a major international happening like the Gaza withdrawal are strictly limited.

The Press Council appears to be saying that in the end we have to accept that our sources of international news will be biased, and that our local newspapers cannot be expected to take responsibility for it by, for example, seeking other sources of news reporting.

The media moguls: who are they?

Rupert Murdoch and News Corporation

Until 2005, the US-based News Corporation's influence over the New Zealand news media was through its control of Independent Newspapers Ltd (INL), in which it had just over 45% of the shares. With INL's merger with Sky TV, News Corporation has 43.65% ownership³³⁷ of its main New Zealand vehicle, Sky Network Television Limited, and thereby control. News Corporation is controlled by Rupert Murdoch, who through direct and family shareholdings owns 38% of the voting shares³³⁸. In 2007 Murdoch was valued at US\$9.0 billion according to the Forbes Global list of the richest people in the world³³⁹.

In total, Sky TV is at least 57% overseas owned, the shareholding of three of its four largest shareholders. The other main shareholder is the Todd family's Todd Communications Limited $(11.11\%)^{340}$.

Described by *Vanity Fair* as "arguably the most powerful private citizen in the world" (and by US rival Ted Turner as "the most dangerous man in the world"³⁴¹), Murdoch is highly controversial internationally for his raids on newspapers from Australia to the UK to the US. He gave away his Australian citizenship so he would be allowed to buy TV channels in the US – and then complained when he couldn't buy channels back in Australia. The move to the US was completed in April 2004 when he moved the home country of its incorporation from Australia to the US³⁴². In the UK he used vicious union-busting tactics, including police and Australian transport firms, to move his papers out of Fleet Street and de-unionise them.

News Corporation (motto: "Free People, Free Markets, Free Thinking"³⁴³) is the third largest media conglomerate in the world, worth US\$68 billion, according to Time magazine³⁴⁴. In 1998 it included around 800 businesses around the world, including 40% of national newspaper circulation and BSkyB (British Sky Broadcasting) Television in the UK, 22 US television stations, the Fox broadcast network, 20th Century Fox, the New York Post, India's Star satellite network, HarperCollins publishers, and an Asia-wide satellite TV broadcaster based in Hong Kong³⁴⁵. Focusing increasingly on pay TV (in which he could often gain a monopoly position), Murdoch bought a controlling 34% of DirecTV in 2003, the largest satellite pay TV company in the US, after trying for at least three years (cost: US\$6.6 billion). He then had coverage of some of the largest markets in the world – US, UK (BSkyB, controlled with 35%), Asia and the Middle East (Star), Australia (Foxtel, 25%), Brazil (Sky Brasil), Mexico (Sky Mexico) and New Zealand³⁴⁶. (Shortly after his DirecTV purchase the US Federal Communications Commission loosened its cap on TV ownership and cross-ownership of media, allowing Murdoch to expand even further³⁴⁷. Murdoch sold DirecTV in 2007.) The acquisitions continued. By 2007 News Corporation owned TV networks valued at US\$5.7 billion headed by the Fox network in the US; \$3.9 billion in cable TV including Fox News, sport channels and part ownership of some National Geographic Channels; BSkyB (including Sky News and Sky Sports) on British satellite TV along with Sky Italia in Europe, all valued at US\$3.1 billion; film studios valued at US\$7 billion; newspapers valued at US\$4.4 billion including the Times of London, the New York Post and the Wall Street Journal (part of the Dow Jones media group which it acquired in 2007); magazines (valued at US\$1.1 billion); book publishers including HarperCollins (US\$1.3 billion); and US\$2 billion on the internet, headed by the hugely successful MySpace, acquired in 2005 and which is being expanded into music retailing³⁴⁸. As well as substantial holdings in Australia, the group owns important newspapers in the Pacific including the Fiji Times and Sunday Times in Fiji, and the Papua New Guinea Post-Courier (63%)³⁴⁹.

The sale of INL's publications to Fairfax occurred at about the same time as the huge DirecTV purchase. It was a rare sale of newspapers by Murdoch, and one which was symbolic. The *Dominion*, (from which INL was built by further takeovers) was his first acquisition outside Australia, purchased in 1964. Recalled journalist Craig Howie, "In those early years, Mr Murdoch would occasionally visit the Dominion's newsroom to keep an eye on his pioneering overseas business venture. New Zealand visits are now [in 2003] extremely rare."³⁵⁰

Murdoch is frequently criticised for the influence he has on editorial policy – towards entertainment and the reactionary³⁵¹. He strongly defends his right to interfere in editorial matters: "it's my responsibility sometimes to interfere" he told a forum in January 1999³⁵². *Time* reported in 2007 that he "cheerfully admits to meddling with his tabloids", but that he "doesn't need to dictate or

micromanage because he chooses editors who broadly agree with him". Murdoch uses his newspapers to further his political and business interests. Perhaps the most direct example was when he was making a take-over bid for Warner Communications in 1984. *Time* relates that he "ordered three *New York Post* reporters to investigate Warner boss Steve Ross – not for the newspaper but to help Murdoch's lawyer depose Ross."³⁵³

Murdoch explicitly backed the US invasion of Iraq in 2003, saying, "We can't back down now, where you hand over the whole of the Middle East to Saddam, and I think Bush is acting very morally, very correctly, and I think he is going to go on with it". He was clear in his rationale: "The greatest thing to come out of this for the world economy...would be US\$20 a barrel for oil. That's bigger than any tax cut in any country."³⁵⁴ In an interview with *Fortune* magazine, he gave a further explanation: "Once it [Iraq] is behind us, the whole world will benefit from cheaper oil which will be a bigger stimulus than anything else."

News Corporation US subsidiary Fox News was widely criticised for its coverage of the Iraq invasion and subsequent events. It was aggressively supportive and uncritical of US government statements which were widely seen as fabrications and either at the time or subsequently shown to be untrue by authoritative sources. This was no accident. In his feature-length documentary, "Outfoxed", director Robert Greenwald gives numerous examples of daily executive memos from the top in Fox News, outlining the "main message of the day", which was faithfully repeated by each one of the channel's anchors.³⁵⁵

It had the desired effect. A series of polls by the Program on International Policy Attitudes (PIPA, a joint programme of the Center for International and Security Studies at Maryland and the Center on Policy Attitudes in the US) from January to September 2003 surveyed the belief of the US public in three such false statements – that evidence of links between Iraq and al-Qaeda have been found; weapons of mass destruction have been found in Iraq; and world public opinion favoured the US going to war with Iraq³⁵⁶. A majority – 60% – believed at least one of these statements, and 8% believed all three. The more misperceptions people believed, the more likely they were to support the invasion. A fourth falsehood – that Iraq played an important role in the 11 September 2001 bombings of the World Trade Centre in New York and the Pentagon - was also widely believed and increased support for the invasion. Among those believing none of the first three statements, a majority believed going to war was wrong. Those polled were asked where they tended to get most of their news. For every question, the rate of "misperception" was significantly higher for those who got most of their news from Fox. Overall, 80% of Fox viewers had at least one of the three misperceptions compared to just 23% for those who relied mainly on public broadcasting (National Public Radio (NPR) or Public Broadcasting Service (PBS)). Of those who relied mainly on print media for their information, 47% held at one of the three misperceptions. Many of the print media are also controlled by News Corporation, and there was wide spread misreporting in general, including the *New York Times* which conceded in 2004 that its coverage of Iraq had been flawed and "credulous"³⁵⁷. The differences persisted even taking account of voting behaviour (Democrat versus Republican), and education level. Though Fox stood out in its failure to critically examine and report the news, as the following table shows, only those US media in public ownership did well.

Number of misperceptions per respondent	FOX	CBS	ABC	CNN	NBC	Print media	NPR/ PBS
None of the 3	20%	30%	39%	45%	45%	53%	77%
1 or more misperceptions	80%	71%	61%	55%	55%	47%	23%
Average rate of misperceptions	45%	36%	31%	30%	30%	25%	11%

Fox also played a role in creating an atmosphere of intolerance to any critical reporting. According to Michael Massing in the *New York Review of Books*, writing about the failure of US media to critically analyse government claims during the lead up to the invasion of Iraq,

Many readers, meanwhile, were intolerant of articles critical of the President. Whenever *The Washington Post* ran such pieces, reporter Dana Priest recalls, "We got tons of hate mail and threats, calling our patriotism into question." Fox News, Rush Limbaugh, and

The Weekly Standard [a News Corporation owned magazine], among others, all stood ready to pounce on journalists who strayed, branding them liberals or traitors—labels that could permanently damage a career. Gradually, journalists began to muzzle themselves.

Massing documents the failure particularly of the US print media, including supposedly august institutions such as *The New York Times* and *Washington Post*, to objectively investigate Bush administration exaggerations and distortions of the evidence. Indeed, some reporters actively cooperated with government-supported sources they should have known were unreliable or deliberately lying. Prominent *New York Times* reporter Judith Miller said that as an investigative reporter in the intelligence area, "my job isn't to assess the government's information and be an independent intelligence analyst myself. My job is to tell readers of *The New York Times* what the government thought about Iraq's arsenal." Editors ignored or buried on back pages evidence that did not suit the Bush administration's line. Only after the invasion had ended, did journalists find "no shortage of sources willing to criticize the administration"³⁵⁸.

A Fox television station was also involved in a notorious episode in 1997 that led to unsuccessful court action by reporters who had produced a report critical of Monsanto. Their documentary described how Florida dairy farmers had been secretly injecting genetically engineered rBGH into their cows and how Florida supermarkets sold milk from treated cows, despite promises to the contrary, in order to obtain "acceptance" by consumers. The station manager pressured the reporters to change the story, saying: "We paid \$3 billion for these stations. We'll tell you what the news is. The news is what we say it is!" Despite submitting over 80 re-writes of their script, all rejected by the station, the journalists were sacked. In an initial court case the reporters charged that in sacking them for refusing to broadcast false reports and threatening to report the station's behaviour to the US Federal Communications Commission (FCC), Fox had broken Florida's whistleblower legislation. The journalists won, one of them, Jane Akre, being awarded US\$425,000. Akre commented: "The jury verdict does not say I had a 'reasonable belief' the story [Fox wanted to run] was slanted, it says clearly that the story WAS false and slanted". They lost on appeal however on the technical grounds that the FCC had no "law, rule, or regulation" (as required by the whistleblower legislation) against deliberate distortion of the news only a policy which had not been formally "adopted". "In essence," Akre observed, "the news organization owned by media baron Rupert Murdoch, argued the First Amendment gives broadcasters the right to even lie or deliberately distort news reports on the public airwaves."³⁵⁹

Murdoch continued his practice of backing chosen politicians in 2008. But this time it was a surprise – or a black mark for a candidate whose signature tune was breaking with the past, and independence from the establishment. He backed Democrat Barack Obama for US president³⁶⁰.

In the UK, Murdoch has interfered in national politics for many years. In 1995, Murdoch closed *Today*, one of the few major British newspapers opposed to the Conservative Government³⁶¹. As he came close to obtaining a monopoly on digital pay television broadcasting in the UK in 1996, Polly Toynbee, columnist for the UK daily *Independent* accused both Conservative and Labour Parties of caving in to allow him the monopoly, through fear of the influence of his newspapers: "one of the most shameless conspiracies in Westminster for some time."³⁶²

A major factor in the 1997 "new" Labour election victory in the UK was Murdoch's support for Tony Blair, via *The Sun* newspaper – which had supported the Conservatives in the previous election³⁶³. His support did not go unrewarded. In February 1998, the House of Lords voted to tighten competition law to curb Murdoch's tactics of setting "predatory" low prices on his newspapers (such as the *Times*) to drive rivals out of business. This was opposed by Blair, his spokesperson saying, "This amendment will not become law. It doesn't add to the effectiveness of the bill and singles out one company in a way that is unnecessary."³⁶⁴ The following month, Blair tried to help Murdoch take over an Italian TV station, Mediaset, by speaking directly to the then Italian Prime Minister, Ramano Prodi³⁶⁵.

Murdoch's continued support for Blair was far from unconditional. At the same time as the 2003 Iraq occupation, Murdoch and his UK executives were attacking the BBC. Tony Ball, then chief executive of British Sky Broadcasting (BSkyB), which is controlled by Murdoch, declared that the BBC should be forced to sell its most successful programmes, such as "EastEnders", "Casualty" and "Have I Got News For You", to its commercial competitors. He also called for the BBC to be banned from buying any foreign-made programmes, saying that it "would not be such a disaster" if the BBC were eventually to become a marginal broadcaster. The statements were seen as intended to influence the government as it reviewed the BBC's charter and the continuation of the licence fee which supports the

BBC's public broadcasting. (British government papers leaked in February 2004 included just such options, among others that would split up and weaken the corporation³⁶⁶.) The political context made the statements particularly pointed: the David Kelly Iraq affair, in which the BBC came under furious attack from the government, was undermining Tony Blair's and the government's credibility, and Murdoch was demonstrating an increasingly close and supportive relationship with the government. Murdoch's UK newspapers reporting of the affair had been "relentlessly negative" and anti-BBC according to observers. In response, in August 2003, the controller of BBC1, Lorraine Heggessey, attacked Rupert Murdoch, calling him a "capital imperialist who wants to destabilise the corporation" because he "is against everything the BBC stands for". She said "I would suspect that everybody who works for Rupert Murdoch knows what he expects of them and they know that if they don't deliver they will be booted out."³⁶⁷ It therefore seemed more than coincidence that it was Murdoch's favourite mouthpiece, *The Sun* (see below) which received a leak of the official Hutton report into the Kelly affair, and a day before its official release in January 2004 triumphantly headlined its clearance of Blair and reported with relish its "devastating indictment" of the BBC. Many other observers, including one in another News Corporation newspaper, the *Times*, considered the Hutton report a whitewash³⁶⁸.

In 2003, Murdoch was asked: "I know you will be aware that there's a lot of speculation in Fleet Street that your attitude to Blair has changed. They point to what's happened at *The Sun*, and the way that *The Sun's* editorial stance has changed; the claim being that you feel Blair and his colleagues are too much like Old Labour than New Labour." His response simultaneously made clear his use of his newspapers as his mouthpiece, his view of Blair, and his own politics:

No. Certainly, I think Tony is being extraordinarily courageous and strong on what his stance is in the Middle East. It's not easy to do that living in a party which is largely composed of people who have a knee-jerk anti-Americanism and are sort of pacifist. But he's shown great guts, as he did I think in Kosovo and various problems in the old Yugoslavia. But about *The Sun* ... *The Sun* is very clear about that too. *The Sun* certainly has been consistently against him on the euro, and most European matters. We are more against [British Chancellor of the Exchequer] Gordon Brown than we are against Tony Blair, and Gordon is, if anything, more of a friend. I admire him as a person. But it's his insistence that only the government can provide health services and education and just locking out the private sector. That, I think, is really a huge mistake. No one government, one cabinet or one person can run a health service with over one million employees. It's just impossible. I think it's fair to say that on those sorts of issues, we might have raised our voice a bit more over the past few weeks than we did the previous few weeks, but it's just a matter of tone rather than substance. We haven't changed our stance on these issues.³⁶⁹

In 2004 it was reported that Murdoch told Blair that he could not support the re-election of a Labour government unless it did a U-turn and held a referendum on the then proposed European Union constitution. Blair did the U-turn, which other newspapers attacked as a bid to gain political advantage domestically rather than demonstrating a commitment to democracy. Murdoch's *Sun* had led the charge against signing up to the constitution (although another Murdoch newspaper, the *Times* equally strongly criticised Blair's turnaround)³⁷⁰.

Murdoch backed Blair again in the May 2005 UK elections, with a supportive editorial in *The Sun³⁷¹*, and continued to support him and his heir apparent, Treasurer Gordon Brown, as Blair came under increasing public attack. "I think it's been a pretty good government in many, many ways but they have extended the nanny state, the welfare state and gone a long way to destroy this idea of personal responsibility for people's lives," he said. "I do believe that the country is certainly overtaxed and I think that business is suffering"³⁷².

Kelvin MacKenzie, editor of the *Sun* from 1981 to 1994 during the Thatcher years, and said to be Murdoch's favourite editor, was personally backed by Murdoch in 2008 to stand against a prominent Conservative politician (shadow Home Secretary David Davis) in a by-election. Davis had forced the by-election as a protest against legislation allowing terrorism suspects to be held without charge for up to 42 days, which he described as an "assault on fundamental freedoms"³⁷³. Murdoch reportedly suggested MacKenzie should stand and offered to pay the costs of his campaign. MacKenzie's *Sun* was aggressively pro-Thatcher and claimed responsibility for the Conservatives' unexpected 1992 general election victory after John Major took over its leadership, with a headline "If Neil Kinnock wins today, will the last person to leave Britain please turn out the lights". When Major won, the *Sun* claimed "It's

the Sun wot won it". The newspaper had a reputation for stories which were embellished or simply made up. 374

Murdoch has also been working to gain influence in China, in part by controlling his editorial lines. He took the BBC off his Asian Star satellite service because of its critical documentaries about China³⁷⁵. In 1998 he intervened to prevent his publishing subsidiary, HarperCollins, from publishing a book critical of China by the former Hong Kong governor, Chris Patten³⁷⁶. He was rewarded for his good behaviour (which included praising China's leadership in an address to Beijing Communist Party cadres³⁷⁷): in 2001 he paid US\$325 million (\$808 million) for a 12.5% stake in China Netcom, which was building the country's first broadband telecoms network. He was not concerned that the purchase was illegal: Chinese law at the time prevented foreign investors from owning any part of the country's basic telecoms network, including China Netcom. China promised to change the law as a cost of entry into the World Trade Organisation, but at the time of Murdoch's purchase, the law had not been changed³⁷⁸.

A few months after the 1996 election to power of the conservative Howard-led government in Australia, Murdoch criticised it for not carrying out radical reforms, saying New Zealand was the model to follow³⁷⁹.

His practices go back most of his career. Australian academic, Rod Kirkpatrick, wrote in 2000:

Secret papers, released in Britain showed that Rupert Murdoch was 'firmly in the saddle' at *The News* in Adelaide when the paper agreed to help keep the lid on a spy scandal involving a major security lapse at the Woomera rocket base. The scandal involved an RAF trainee selling secrets to the communists in 1958 about guided missile trials being jointly conducted at the South Australian base. The papers show that both the Australian and British Prime Ministers of the time, Robert Menzies and Harold Macmillan, had been terrified that the Americans would learn of the breach, and wanted the matter hushed up. *The News* got hold of the story when the suspected spy escaped from military custody. Menzies intervened by approaching the editor with 'an appeal to his patriotism'. The editor was the left-wing Rohan Rivett, and various sources indicate that Murdoch, rather than Rivett, would have had the final say on whether to publish.³⁸⁰

And Murdoch is not above tax avoidance. In 1997 the UK, the US, Canada and Australia set up an international tax investigation into News Corporation. It paid almost no tax that year: 7.8% of profits in the previous year, as compared to 28% for the rival international media giant, the Walt Disney corporation³⁸¹. Concerns about his corporation's tax habits have also been raised in the UK, Israel and the US³⁸² In 1989 an Australian parliamentary investigation found News Corporation was using tax havens such as the Dutch Antilles, the Cayman Islands and Bermuda to launder its profits. In the UK, News Corporation subsidiary, British News International paid only 1.2% of its profits in tax, compared to a company tax rate of 33%. The *Washington Post* has reported News Corporation's tax rates in the 1990s were 5.7%³⁸³. More recently, when Murdoch moved his headquarters from Australia to the US, "he reportedly avoided paying stamp duty of A\$53 million (NZ\$57 million) and capital gains tax of up to A\$1.2 billion by moving control of his ultimate family company, Kayarem, to the Caribbean and listing it on the Bermuda Stock Exchange."³⁸⁴

Murdoch is doing his best to ensure continued family dominance of his empire, though his separation from his wife in 1998 and her demand for half shares, was a complication. He nominated his son Lachlan as heir-apparent, making him executive chairman of News Ltd in Australia and head of Fox television in the US. Lachlan Murdoch was INL's representative on the board of Sky Television in New Zealand³⁸⁵ until he resigned from INL's board under pressure from his American and Australian commitments at the end of 1998³⁸⁶. However, Lachlan, in the words of one author, Paul Barry, did not emerge as one of "the brightest crayons in the box" in one headline-making fiasco. Barry was commenting on the A\$1 billion collapse of Australian discount phone company One.Tel in 2001. Lachlan and James Packer, son of Rupert's competing media magnate, Kerry Packer (see above), "are said to have dragged their reluctant fathers into investing in the operation", taking a 51% share³⁸⁷. In 2005, Lachlan quit News Corporation apparently of his own volition but amid rumours of friction with the company's chief operating officer Peter Chernin.³⁸⁸ He remained on the board however. Rupert has turned to his next son, James, to be the heir apparent³⁸⁹.

Around the same time as BSkyB was trying to undermine the BBC (see above), BSkyB's shareholders were questioning the impartiality of directors chosen to search for a new chief executive. Murdoch wanted to put his son James, head of News Corporation's Star TV, in the job. Both were on the BSkyB

board, described by an expert in corporate governance as "cosy to the point of incestuousness", with Rupert in the chair. There was dismay but no surprise when James was given the position, despite it being described as "blatant despotism" and handing too much power to News Corporation³⁹⁰.

Rupert is following in the footsteps of his father, Sir Keith Murdoch, both in his politics and his nepotism. Sir Keith distinguished himself by banning a scoop by one of his reporters on the *Melbourne Herald*, who discovered Nazis were immigrating to Australia. Sir Keith thought it would give the Communist Party a propaganda opportunity – to him, more serious than exposing fascists entering the country³⁹¹.

Locally, INL did a fair imitation of Murdoch's views. At INL's annual meeting in 1992, after some years of staff cuts and new technology, the then chairman, Alan Burnet, asked for more tax relief and acclaimed the Employment Contracts Act as "one of the most important developments of recent years."³⁹² The reason for his enthusiasm was related to Parliament by the Engineers Union in June 2000 when it named INL and Telecom at the top of a list of nine companies which acted in bad faith under the Act. The union said the companies "stood out for their blatancy in denying workers the choice of union membership. They induced members out of collective contracts and refused to bargain collectively." INL had offered financial inducements for workers not to join the collective, obstructed those who later wanted to join the collective, and pressured existing members to leave the collective³⁹³. Despite denials by then managing director Michael Robson (1999 salary package \$521,640³⁹⁴), the company continued anti-union tactics even as the Act was in the process of being repealed. In a dispute at the Press, it accused an "outside union element" of "trying to escalate a dispute" against proposals under which workers who changed from individual contracts to the collective would be penalised. By then, less than a third of the *Press's* 450 workers were on two collective contracts³⁹⁵. The attitudes continued into 2001 when the Employment Relations Authority ordered INL to meet its employees' union representatives, finding that it had failed to act in good faith³⁹⁶.

In 1995 a new chairman, Sir Colin Maiden, was worrying about the uncertainty brought about by MMP³⁹⁷. After the 1996 General Election campaign, Michael Robson repeatedly said INL would be interested in a privatised TVNZ³⁹⁸ and in October 1997 visited the then Prime Minister, Jim Bolger to discuss TVNZ's possible sale shortly after Bolger suggested it might be sold³⁹⁹. In the meantime it bought a controlling shareholding in Sky TV. Murdoch visited New Zealand in October 1995 and invited the Prime Minister to dinner, but his newspaper chain would release only limited details of what he was doing here⁴⁰⁰. The then Minister of Broadcasting (Maurice Williamson) visited Murdoch at his home in Los Angeles in 1992.

Direct political involvement was revealed in the 1999 New Zealand election when INL admitted to making donations to National and Labour as "an indication of support for the political process". Senior Lecturer in Journalism at University of Canterbury, Jim Tully, however commented that "media companies should not be donating money to political parties", and that they were even more difficult to justify if they did not treat every party the same⁴⁰¹.

When Michael Robson died suddenly in December 2000, Murdoch took steps to tighten his control over INL. The move coincided with yet another major expansionary adventure by Murdoch in TV, aiming at forming an international satellite TV empire from similar operations around the world. All subsidiaries were reportedly being told to put major spending on hold. Murdoch appointed Tom Mockridge as chief executive of INL and replaced chairman Sir Colin Maiden with Kenneth Cowley, a News Corporation director. Mockridge, a New Zealander, was described as coming from News Corporation's "inner sanctum", and by Murdoch's youngest son, James, as "one of the most valued people within the News organisation". It was Mockridge's "business-first" approach in place of "newspaperman first" Robson that was blamed for the closure of the Evening Post in June 2002, at the cost of 84 jobs⁴⁰². Other staff were employed by the Dominion, renamed the Dominion Post. It was not an immediate success. Audit figures released for the six months to September 2002 showed the combined circulation dropped from 124,714 to 101,511, well behind the proclaimed target of 120,000⁴⁰³ and that was its peak. But it appears that that was the job Mockridge had been sent to do. In September 2002 he was off to head Italy's pay TV company, Stream, half-owned by News Corporation. He was replaced by Peter Wylie, News Ltd director and managing director of the company's Advertiser Newspapers, the publisher of Adelaide's morning daily⁴⁰⁴ whose plans to "dominate the entire communications action"⁴⁰⁵ were cut short by the sale of INL's operations to Fairfax in 2003.

News Corporation has other interests in New Zealand. Twentieth Century Fox, also a subsidiary of News Corporation, bought 80% of the internationally recognised natural history division of Television New Zealand, corporatised as Natural History Ltd. According to Fox's international television president, Mark Kaner, "the Natural History team had been lauded and admired around the world for its commitment to excellence. Natural History is the third largest producer of natural history programmes in the world." TVNZ initially retained the remaining 20% with guaranteed access to the unit's productions but later sold it to News Corporation⁴⁰⁶. Another News Corporation subsidiary, Corporate Research Services, was noted snooping round in 1992, with a view to buying TV2⁴⁰⁷. And when Air New Zealand bought out News Ltd's 50% of Ansett Australia in its ill-fated June 2000 deal, part of the agreement was that it would issue News Ltd with Air New Zealand shares equivalent to 10.5% of the company at February 2000, or equivalent cash, in two to four years. In February 2004, News Corporation subsidiary Nationwide News was issued with 78 million shares in Air New Zealand – by then only about 2.6% of the company⁴⁰⁸.

O'Reilly, Clear Channel Communications

APN News and Media (ANM) is an Australian registered company which is controlled by Independent News and Media (INM), of Ireland, through its 39% shareholding. ANM also shares ownership of The Radio Network with Clear Channel Communications of the US through their company ARN.

O'Reilly

INM is controlled by the O'Reilly family (with a 29% shareholding at June 2008⁴⁰⁹), headed by the Irish former rugby international and billionaire magnate, Sir Anthony (Tony) O'Reilly. O'Reilly first hit New Zealand TV screens (in his post-rugby career) as the Chief Executive Officer of H.J. Heinz and Company when it took over another icon, Watties Ltd⁴¹⁰. (He has since resigned from his posts as both CEO and then chairman of Heinz⁴¹¹).

INM has interests in Ireland, the UK, South Africa and Australia, as well as New Zealand. Headquartered in Ireland, it is that country's largest media company, including being the largest publisher of both national and local newspapers, with leading positions in commercial newspaper printing, wholesaling and distribution, and interests in yellow page directories and online advertising and database services. It owns the largest newspaper group in Northern Ireland, and the *Independent* and other newspapers and magazines in the U.K. It owns the largest newspaper publisher in South Africa, along with interests in magazines, outdoor advertising and electronic media. Through ANM it owns Australia's second largest radio network (ARN) and claims to be Australasia's largest radio broadcaster, and the largest operator of outdoor advertising in both Australia and New Zealand, with subsidiaries in Hong Kong, Malaysia and Indonesia⁴¹². O'Reilly and family have other interests in Australia: one that unites him with a number of media rivals is private investment company Bayard Capital whose managing director is Tony's son Cameron, and whose shareholders include Tony, Seven Network chairman Kerry Stokes, Rural Press chairman John B Fairfax, former Lion Nathan head Douglas Myers, and the wealthy Smorgon family⁴¹³.

O'Reilly does not have the same reputation for interference in politics and editorial policy as his rival, Murdoch. His *New Zealand Herald* has at times allowed a noticeably broader representation of opinion than INL's publications, and his magazines include what was for some years New Zealand's only left of centre mainstream magazine, the *Listener* (more recently becoming an increasingly bland lifestyle magazine with a change of editor).

But he is no left-winger. Under his control, Wilson and Horton co-sponsored the elitist "Williamsburg" conference on Asia in Queenstown in March 1998. At it, O'Reilly offered "an investor's view" of New Zealand, praising "a 20% return on capital", describing New Zealand as "the top destination for multinational corporations which wish to locate in a fair, free and friendly enterprise for all of South-east Asia", and ending

Looking at and participating in the miracle of New Zealand in commerce, I have no doubt whatsoever that the next century will confirm what we already know – that New Zealand has found the economic way of fairness and transparency and a real return on capital; and that because of this, many others are in the process of finding the way to invest in this extraordinary country.⁴¹⁴

In May 2000, Labour MP David Cunliffe told Parliament that the *New Zealand Herald's* business editor, Rod Oram, had been removed from that post on the urging of the Business Roundtable. He quoted *The Independent* as saying that "Business Roundtable chairman Ralph Norris had a word to the chief executive of the *Herald*, John Sanders. He said 'I don't like your *Business Herald* editor Rod Oram. I think he's soft on the [new Labour/Alliance Government's] Employment Relations Bill' and that is why several days ago Mr Oram was told he was 'gone'." Norris is on a *Herald* advisory board⁴¹⁵. He denied that he had influenced the decision. But a month later it was announced that Oram had resigned from the newspaper⁴¹⁶.

In July 2001, O'Reilly invited former Canadian Prime Minister, Brian Mulroney, to visit New Zealand to sell the idea of joining the controversial North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) which covers Canada, the US and Mexico. Mulroney had signed Canada into NAFTA after an election campaign promising he wouldn't. He became possibly Canada's most unpopular and distrusted politician, his Progressive Conservative Party having its parliamentary numbers cut from 155 to two. Mordecai Richler (described by another Canadian Prime Minister, Jean Chrétien, as "simply one of the most brilliant artists in Canadian history") wrote that "Mulroney, to give him credit, was a consummate pro, a mellifluous fibber with the built-in advantage of never once being inhibited by shame. In office, Mulroney lied regularly, even when it wasn't necessary, just to keep his hand in."417 O'Reilly rewarded Mulroney by putting him on the international advisory board of the New Zealand Herald's parent company, INM (which includes an array of other current and former politicians). On his visit to New Zealand, the Herald gave Mulroney (and NAFTA) a week of cringing star treatment, relegating the hugely popular anti-globalist author, Naomi Klein (who had attracted between 800 and 1,000 people to her public meeting in Auckland during the same week) to one interview in the lifestyle pages. Political Review editor, Chris Trotter, described the Mulroney episode as "advocacy journalism" and commented:

The ownership of a significant daily newspaper, in the context of a society which still subscribes to the precepts of democracy, entails a number of crucial responsibilities. Foremost among these is the responsibility to provide its readers; citizens all; with the information they require to arrive at sound judgments about political and economic affairs. The *New Zealand Herald's* campaigning stance on the issue of free trade, its advocacy journalism in favour of joining NAFTA, and its close association with the knowledge conference; a government propaganda exercise; call into question both its willingness and its ability to accept that responsibility. Indeed, the *Herald's* leader-writers demonstrate an impatience with the democratic process that is truly worrying. It's almost as if they believe that the voting public and politicians who "pander" to its "prejudices" are not to be trusted with economic decision-making.⁴¹⁸

Herald columnist and former Assistant Editor and business journalist, Fran O'Sullivan, takes a leading role in business groups advocating a US-New Zealand free trade and investment agreement, and her writing in the *Herald* supports that stance. For example she is a former vice-president of the New Zealand United States Council and is a member of the council's executive⁴¹⁹. In September 2003, she attended the WTO Ministerial meeting in Cancun, Mexico sponsored by the free trade business lobby group, the Trade Liberalisation Network, Fonterra and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade, apparently without seeing any conflict of interest⁴²⁰.

In 2002, *The Independent* journalist, Deborah Diaz reported that a former editor of the *Herald*, Steven Davis, was writing a book which included "allegations of corporate influence over the newspaper – both from the outside and from within the ranks of Wilson and Horton management. Sources close to Davis say he felt under more pressure as *Herald* editor than during his 10 years on Fleet Street." This included pressures from advertisers, but "more controversial still are allegations that Wilson and Horton management, its board or marketing department tried to influence news coverage."⁴²¹

In August 2003, in a move that drew condemnation and active protests from readers, the *Herald* sacked its popular award-winning cartoonist, Malcolm Evans. Media commentator Russell Brown described the circumstances as follows:

The *New Zealand Herald's* editorial cartoonist for seven years, Malcolm Evans officially departed the paper this week. On Tuesday, Evans received a month's notice after he and the *Herald's* managing editor, Gavin Ellis, were unable to agree on the terms on which Evans, an independent contractor, would provide work to the paper.

Evans' departure caps off a debate that has gone on behind the scenes for more than a year. It relates to cartoons he has drawn on the Israeli-Palestinian issue, including a recent one which drew a parallel between the situation in the Occupied Territories and apartheid. A number of those cartoons attracted complaints – both through the paper's letters page, and, according to Evans, in person, when Ellis was bailed up at social events.

Evans says Ellis eventually forbade him to address Israeli-Palestinian issues in his work – a condition that Evans found unacceptable.

Evans said that he had been assured of complete editorial freedom when he joined the *Herald*. The *Herald* didn't agree: "His claim that he was sacked for refusing to stop drawing cartoons critical of Israel's government is incorrect and is denied." Yet it did acknowledge refusing at least one of Evans' cartoons on the subject. It replaced Evans with an Australian cartoonist, Rod Emmerson, living in Rockhampton, Queensland. That brought criticism from widely syndicated fellow New Zealand cartoonist Garrick Tremain, saying it would be very difficult for Emmerson to reflect the views of *Herald* readers from that distance: "it would be very difficult for me to reflect the views of people in Rockhampton".⁴²²

In late 2007 the Herald actively campaigned against the Electoral Finance (then) Bill which capped election spending, including by organisations other than political parties. The campaign reached a crescendo on 12 November 2007 when it (in its own words) "carried a rare front page editorial" against the bill alongside a photo of a person with mouth taped shut⁴²³. While the bill was widely criticised as badly drafted, even by supporters, the Herald's largely one-sided coverage and heated rhetoric was widely seen as campaigning against the Labour government. Its front page editorial concluded that if the bill passed, it would "be Labour's epitaph". Yet the legislation followed the revelations in Nicky Hager's 2006 book The Hollow Men. This provided evidence of anonymous and third-party donations which raised concerns that policy favours were being bought, or existing electoral spending limits were being avoided. Hager used National Party sources to show that 93% of donations to it in the 2005 election year were anonymous according to its public records, yet many were in fact known to the Party but "converted" into anonymous donations through private trusts. He said other parties used similar subterfuge. Similarly the book revealed large-scale third party spending which assisted National in its 2005 election campaign - not only from the Exclusive Brethren, whom the news media focused on almost exclusively 4^{24} . The bill also came at the same time as numerous would-be presidential candidates for both the Republicans and Democrats in the US were spending record amounts simply to get their parties' nominations - some of them hundreds of millions of dollars each - making it clear that the logical outcome of uncapped spending was to make standing for election unaffordable for all but those with substantial personal wealth and the favour of wealthy donors. It was the power of the megaphone that was being controlled in the bill, not the right to speak through it. Similar legislation was in place or being advocated in many other countries. The main losers would be those carrying the electoral advertising (such as the news media) rather than voters. The bill was in fact weak in controlling the financial excesses, and that should have been the nub of the public interest debate but was lost in the visceral fury of the coverage.

An episode involving National Party Leader John Key raised questions in many minds as to whether APN had bowed to National Party pressure. In December 2007, Key was reported by APN's Kerikeribased Bay Report (a weekly associate of the Whangarei Northern Advocate) as saying "We would love to see wages drop. The way we want to see wages increase is because productivity is greater. So people can afford more. Not just inflationary reasons, otherwise it's a bit of a vicious circle as it come back to you in higher interest rates. We really want to drive that out."⁴²⁵ Two months later it caught the eye of the Council of Trade Unions and others. Key claimed to be "badly misrepresented" by the reporter. In response, the newspaper issued a "clarification" which National labelled a "retraction". The "clarification" (published on 6 March 2008) stated: "An article published on 20 December may have left readers with the impression that national party leader John Key wanted a drop in New Zealand wages. From an examination of the interview, and the context of the comments made by Mr Key in relation to the loss of skilled workers from New Zealand to Australia, the *Bay Report* now accepts that was not intended and that impression would be incorrect." The matter was raised in Parliament by Deputy Prime Minister, Michael Cullen, who claimed that "Mr Key had tried to bully the editor and newspaper into sacking the reporter who wrote the article³⁴²⁶. APN's chief executive Martin Simons responded that "Following the publication, the National Party approached both the newspaper editor and company management asking for the context of the quote to be clarified. The

approach was not in the form of a demand and no other requests were made."⁴²⁷ However the Engineering Printing and Manufacturing Union, the main union for journalists, contrasted the "clarification" by APN with a statement made by *Bay Report's* publisher, Northern Publishing on 22 February 2008 saying "We have a transcript of the meeting and we are happy that the quotes printed in the story are an accurate record of what Mr Key said". The Union said "the journalist, his editor, and the publisher Northern Publishing have all stood by the story" and asked "why was news of APN's correction announced by National's deputy leader Bill English yesterday rather than through the proper channels?"⁴²⁸ Christchurch *Press* journalist Dan Eaton asserted that "the backdown had been communicated to Key during a meeting with top executives at the *Bay Report's* published, APN. At best the whole correction saga looked suspiciously like political management. At worst it appeared pressure had been exerted on the paper's editors and the journalist involved by senior APN management at the behest of the National Party."⁴²⁹

An announcement by O'Reilly in March 2007 resulted in concern around the world. His Irish and New Zealand print media would be outsourcing their sub-editing and layout operations. Those affected in New Zealand included his daily papers, community newspapers and magazines such as the *Listener* and *Herald on Sunday*.⁴³⁰ Sub-editing can be seen as a simply technical job of checking for errors of fact, typographical and spelling errors, and applying standard styles to reports. Taking this conveniently mechanistic view, O'Reilly wrote in 2006:

With the exception of the magic of writing and editing news and views that the public really wants to see and feel – and that is the ethos of every newspaper, local and national – almost every other function, except printing, is location-indifferent. No reader knows where the page is made up.⁴³¹

Yet there are real concerns. Checking of facts frequently requires intimate local knowledge which only a local journalist can acquire. A person in a centralised, distant location, perhaps in another country, can hardly be in a good position to check such facts in the constantly pressured environment of a newsroom, and particularly when the facts are on issues that might be controversial, surprising, or subject to contention. Location in another country is not fanciful as examples from other countries quoted below exemplify, and in this case the outsourcing is to Pagemasters, a Melbourne-headquartered subsidiary of Australian Associated Press, although it was at least initially carrying out the role from Penrose, Auckland.

Martin Hirst, Associate Professor in the Auckland University of Technology's School of Communication Studies and leader of their journalism programme, put it like this: "You'd have to think that over time there will be declining quality. Maybe not every day, in every story, but over time, you'd think that would be the trend, because you're going to lose that connection with the local community, and that immediate, (face-to-face) link between the subs and the journalists."⁴³² Journalist Simon Collins, *New Zealand Herald* Journalists Collective delegate, sees the sub-editors as the "second line of defence for the Journalist Code of Ethics", often making ethical judgements needing knowledge of the context of any judgement made by a reporter. Like Hirst, he also feared that what he also called a "factory environment" would compromise the quality, accuracy and integrity of New Zealand journalism.⁴³³

The face-to-face link between sub-editors and journalists is important for other reasons: it provides accountability for stories and editing, in both directions. Without it, journalists become part of an assembly line rather than being treated as responsible professionals. Central imposition of styles can also lead to blandness of both writing and publications – the factory approach hinted at in O'Reilly's statement.

It can be more sinister: a source of central control for imposing a particular political view. This was strikingly exemplified in an example relating to CanWest's control of its newspapers, of which more below. Reuters complained to CanWest about its policy of inserting the word "terrorist" into news stories to describe "primarily Arab" groups – in many cases, erroneously or disputably. The key passages of that report make the power of the "technical" function of the subeditor clear:

In an interview, *Ottawa Citizen* editor Scott Anderson conceded fighters in Fallujah were not terrorists but said CanWest has a policy of renaming some groups as terrorists. He added the paper had applied that term primarily to Arab groups, and that mistakes had been made occasionally.

However, Anderson said he did not believe the paper had a duty to inform its readers when it changed words. "We're editing for style...," he said. "We're editing so that we have clear consistent language to describe what's going on in the world. And if we've made a mistake, we should correct that. And we will."⁴³⁴

Here, "style" and "clear and consistent language" had become a cover for enforcing a particular political slant on world events.

This 2004 example arose from editorial policies within the CanWest group starting in 2001, again using a centralised editorial process which illustrates the blurred line between sub-editing and editorial control over content. The *Washington Post* reported CanWest columnist Stephen Kimber found that

the editing of his writing became more and more inexplicable. It wasn't so much dropped commas or the introduction of errors. Sometimes he would open the newspaper, the Halifax Daily News, and find that his opinions had been removed. 'I put up with that for a while, then I began to censor myself,' said Kimber. 'I would remember, "No, I'm not supposed to write about that."'

This began when CanWest took over his newspaper. Around that time, December 2001, "the company announced that all 14 of its big-city newspapers would run the same national editorial each week, issued from headquarters in Winnipeg, and sometimes written at CanWest papers around the country. Any unsigned editorials written locally at the 14 papers, the company said, should not contradict the national editorials, which covered such subjects as military spending, the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and property rights." Journalists said that the effect of this edict went "far beyond the editorials, imposing control on columnists and reporters as well. In the United States, the National Conference of Editorial Writers, whose members include Canadians, joined in, saying the decision was 'likely to backfire with readers who are accustomed to editorials on national and international subjects that take account of the diversity of views in their communities.' Many journalists say the company is breaking age-old traditions that keep reporters and columnists independent of the publications' owners." CanWest couldn't see a problem. "All they are doing, they say, is exercising the legitimate prerogative of owners to influence a limited part of their publications, the editorials."⁴³⁵

Outsourcing also has important employment implications. Employees concerned were understandably reluctant to move to the outsource suppliers, losing pay, conditions and career prospects. Particularly in smaller centres, it would reduce employment opportunities, and especially for younger journalists. It was also seen as a move to weaken union representation, strong in O'Reilly's operations in both countries the outsourcing was occurring. In the New Zealand case there is a high degree of unionisation, especially at the *Herald*, and the newspaper had been involved in a number of industrial disputes. Unions were among the strongest critics of the outsourcing, seeing it as undermining standards of journalism. Up to 70 jobs were affected by the move, cutting editorial staff by 20-25%. The outsourced equivalents would presumably keep working if a strike occurred.

O'Reilly's motivation was clear: reducing his cost of labour. He preceded his previously quoted comment with:

it is on the production side that I believe that the internet can yield an extraordinary opportunity to the newspaper industry in putting together its products at a much lower cost. If we except newsprint, the real cost of newspapers lies in putting them together – writing them, editing them, producing pages, getting them camera ready, producing plates, printing – and finally, in distribution.⁴³⁶

Press journalist Matt Philp reports that "the outsourcing of newspaper editorial is already well-enough established to have generated a dismissive tagline: 'remote-control journalism'. Much is heading to highly educated, low-wage India. United States newspapers outsource graphic design to Pune [in Maharashtra, India]; Reuters takes corporate information, including an increasing amount of Wall Street reporting, from an outfit based in Bangalore."⁴³⁷

Clear Channel Communications

Partner with ANM in its ownership of the Australian Radio Network (ARN) is Clear Channel Communications, of San Antonio, Texas. It was reviled enough in the USA to merit a dedicated Clear Channel Sucks web site (since corrupted) which stated on its home page in 2003:

Clear Channel owns over 1,200 radio stations and 37 television stations, with investments in 240 radio stations globally, and Clear Channel Entertainment owns and operates over 200 venues nationwide. They are in 248 of the top 250 radio markets, controlling 60% of all rock programming. They outright own the tours of musicians like Janet Jackson, Aerosmith, Pearl Jam, Madonna and N'Sync. They own the network which airs Rush Limbaugh, Dr. Laura, Casey Kasem, and the Fox Sports Radio Network. With 103,000,000 listeners in the US and 1,000,000 globally (1/6 of the world population), this powerful company has grown unchecked, using their monopoly to control the entire music industry.

Even the mainstream internet news and commentary site, Salon.com, ran a series of articles entitled "Radio's big bully: A complete guide to Salon's reporting on Clear Channel, the most powerful – and some would say pernicious – force in the music industry."⁴³⁸

But the most striking complaint against Clear Channel in the context of news, was its behaviour during the invasion of Iraq. Booker Prize-winning Indian writer Arundhati Roy described it most clearly:

Clear Channel Worldwide Incorporated is the largest radio station owner in the country. It runs more than 1,200 channels, which together account for 9% of the market. Its CEO contributed hundreds of thousands of dollars to Bush's election campaign. When hundreds of thousands of American citizens took to the streets to protest against the war on Iraq, Clear Channel organized pro-war patriotic "Rallies for America" across the country. It used its radio stations to advertise the events and then sent correspondents to cover them as though they were breaking news. The era of manufacturing consent has given way to the era of manufacturing news. Soon media newsrooms will drop the pretence, and start hiring theatre directors instead of journalists.⁴³⁹

The US magazine, *Multinational Monitor*, listed Clear Channel among its "10 Worst Corporations of 2003", saying "Clear Channel and its subsidiaries have violated the law on 36 separate occasions over the last three years, demonstrating its poor character." It gave as examples

- Misleading the public about the rules for radio contests, including its "So You Want to Win 10,000" contest which offered a prize of "10,000" to listeners who could accurately answer 10 questions -- without informing the audience that the prize was 10,000 Italian lira (or \$53), not \$10,000;
- Deceptive advertising;
- Broadcasting conversations without obtaining permission of the second party to the conversation;
- Broadcasting obscene and indecent material during daylight hours when children are likely listening;
- Illegally taking operational control of a radio station;
- Repeatedly flouting the rules pertaining to the testing of the emergency alert system, maintenance of station logs, and antenna construction;
- Conviction for animal cruelty in violation of state law for the purpose of promoting an on-air personality;
- Pleading guilty to criminal mischief in violation of state law for the purpose of promoting an on-air personality;
- Disturbing the peace in violation of state law for the purpose of promoting an on-air personality;
- Defacing public property in violation of state law for the purpose of promoting an on-air personality; and
- Falsely causing a public emergency to be reported for the purpose of promoting an on-air personality.⁴⁴⁰

Clear Channel lobbied intensively and successfully to remove restrictions that try to preserve some degree of competition in the news media. "The Federal Communications Commission is considering further deregulation that would allow Clear Channel to expand even further, particularly into television", wrote Paul Krugman, prominent US economist and *New York Times* columnist. Krugman continued as follows:

The company's top management has a history with George W. Bush. The vice chairman of Clear Channel is Tom Hicks, whose name may be familiar to readers of this column.

When Mr. Bush was governor of Texas, Mr. Hicks was chairman of the University of Texas Investment Management Company, called Utimco, and Clear Channel's chairman, Lowry Mays, was on its board. Under Mr. Hicks, Utimco placed much of the university's endowment under the management of companies with strong Republican Party or Bush family ties. In 1998 Mr. Hicks purchased the Texas Rangers in a deal that made Mr. Bush a multimillionaire.⁴⁴¹

In September 2007, Clear Channel accepted a takeover bid by leveraged buyout investment company, Thomas H Lee Partners LP, and private equity investor, Bain Capital LLC, for a consideration variously reported to be US\$19.5 billion, US\$17.9 billion and US\$24 billion. It was subject to antitrust clearances and Federal Communications Commission approval and was contested⁴⁴². The takeover was completed in July 2008⁴⁴³.

In May 2008, TRN's 91ZM was ordered by the Broadcasting Standards Authority to pay \$1,500 in compensation to Christchurch man Ray Spring after "shock jock" Iain Stables called him "the cat Hitler". Stables' remarks followed Spring's appearance on TV3 advocating that stray cats should be drowned. Stables had had the "clear intention" of encouraging listeners to harass Spring according to the authority. Stables suggested they should "perhaps [do] something letting him know how you feel" and pointed them to the page of the telephone book where Spring's name and address were listed, saying Spring "is a cruel, cowardly, disgusting, sickening s… with bad shoes and I'd really love to see him in a cage and immersed too … what a sick man". Spring said his neighbour's window had been mistakenly smashed by people who were angry with him, and his car had been damaged⁴⁴⁴.

The ZM network was criticised by a women's health group in September 2004, in the build up to the bi-annual listener surveys which give stations their all-import ratings which in turn determine the rates they can charge advertisers. It was giving away cosmetic surgery items including new breasts, laser eye surgery and dental surgery. Women's Health Action attacked the giveaway as misleading and contributing to a deteriorating social climate which had "an influence on teenage girls at a time when they are very sensitive to these issues." Director Jo Fitzpatrick quoted increasing numbers of teenagers getting breast implants influenced by promotional information without considering the impact on breast feeding in future⁴⁴⁵. ZM modified another promotion after a public outcry in November 2005. The "Amp It Up" promotion encouraged loud parties by offering to pay fines imposed when noise-control laws were broken, describing council noise-control officers as "party poopers". Rather than heed complaints from the Christchurch City Council, the New Zealand Institute for Environmental Health, and "dozens" of individual complaints, ZM just changed its give-aways from paying fines to stereos. Backer Lion Red however withdrew⁴⁴⁶.

In 2004, The Radio Network closed down a unique facility belonging to Radio New Zealand, its public radio competitor and former owner. Radio New Zealand's sole remaining music studio, the Helen Young Studio in Auckland, was demolished to make way for offices after TRN, which got ownership of the building it was in when it bought the privatised network, rejected an offer from Radio New Zealand. The move was criticised by local musicians as "bad news for local music". Don McGlashan, former frontman for a number of groups said, "The growth of miniaturised, digital studios means there just aren't that many decent-sized places around where large groups can set up and record. Now the city is losing an excellent studio equipped with great gear, operated by very good people. Life will become a lot more difficult for up and coming bands."⁴⁴⁷

O'Reilly and Clear Channel's principal New Zealand radio network, Newstalk ZB, was in international hot water, but escaped disciplinary action by the Broadcasting Standards Authority, in September 2003 when high profile broadcaster Paul Holmes repeatedly described UN Secretary-General Kofi Annan as a "cheeky darkie" for warning that nations could not act alone and that US President George Bush's doctrine of pre-emptive military intervention could lead to dire global consequences. At the same time, Holmes made denigratory remarks about women journalists. The broadcast was condemned by the Prime Minister, Helen Clark, and described as a "gross error of judgement" by University of Canterbury Journalism head, Jim Tully. A producer of TVNZ's Holmes Show resigned in protest, and its sponsor, Mitsubishi, pulled out. The Radio Network (TRN) made a "confidential" donation, understood to be \$10,000, to the Save the Children Fund, and both it and Holmes apologised publicly. Both TRN and Holmes sent letters of apology to Kofi Annan and met with leaders of the New Zealand Ghanaian community. Unspecified "internal action" was taken against Holmes by TRN. Race Relations Conciliator met with 30 Newstalk ZB and Radio Sport hosts, producers and journalists "to

advise on the responsibilities and part that radio can play on race relations", and with TRN's human resources division "to ensure appropriate staff race provisions are in place". TRN refused however to accept Holmes' offer of resignation.

The Broadcasting Standards Authority conceded that "the opinions imparted and the thoughts promoted by the lengthy commentary went beyond the limits of acceptability. The host did not confine himself to legitimate criticism of the United Nations and its Secretary-General. By denigrating a public figure merely on the basis of race and colour, and reducing the UN Secretary-General to a racist caricature, the comments might have been seen to have promoted the view that a non-white person lacks the skills and qualities needed to hold such a position of authority. The host in this instance is arguably the country's leading broadcaster by virtue of hosting top rating prime time programmes on both radio and television, both of which are broadcast nationally. As such the host is someone whose views and opinions could be expected to influence, shape or reflect the views of a significant proportion of the population." However, the Authority considered that the action taken by the broadcaster was sufficient and declined to take any further action⁴⁴⁸.

Seven months later TRN was forced to defend Holmes again when he called then Labour MP, future leader of the Māori Party, Tariana Turia, a "complete fool" and "a confused bag of lard" regarding her attitude to the controversial foreshore and seabed legislation then being debated in Parliament⁴⁴⁹.

Fairfax

In 2006 John Fairfax Holdings Ltd became Australasia's largest print and digital media group, valued at about \$10.3 billion and owning some 240 publications, with the takeover of Rural Press Ltd⁴⁵⁰. In 2005 the pre-merger company had 20-24% of the Australian capital city and national newspaper market (all but 10-15% of the rest of the Monday-Saturday market is owned by News Corporation, and the two share the Sunday market)⁴⁵¹. The Rural Press acquisition increased this share further. It has a good reputation for its journalism in Australia, where it publishes the generally well-regarded Melbourne *Age*, the *Sydney Morning Herald*, and *The Australian Financial Review* which allow a variety of opinion. Rural Press added the *Canberra Times* along with several regional rural publications.

Nonetheless its management is politically conservative. For example, there was concern in Australia in 2002 when former Liberal Party Treasurer, Ron Walker, who still had strong political ties, was named as a director⁴⁵². He was made Chairman in 2005. Its chief executive is David Kirk, former National Party hope, executive assistant and chief policy adviser to then National prime minister Jim Bolger, Rhodes Scholar and All Black captain, who had no newspaper experience when he took the job in 2006⁴⁵³. He showed a green political streak in May 2008. He paid for a full page advertisement in one of his newspapers, the *Sunday Star Times*, opposing a \$1.5 billion wind farm in Central Otago proposed by Meridian Energy. While he emphasised that this was "a personal act, paid for exactly as any other private citizen would pay for it; and Fairfax media as an organisation has no view on the matter; the matter will be covered in the usual balanced and comprehensive way as our editors and writers choose to do so", it must raise questions in minds of journalists as to whether a contrary report would be career-harming⁴⁵⁴.

The company reinforced its conservative outlook in 2003 when it formed a New Zealand Advisory Council consisting entirely of business people: Hilmer and Evans; Wayne Boyd, Chairman of Auckland International Airport and a director of several companies; Lloyd Morrison, Executive Chairman of Morrison & Co, Managing Director of Infratil, Vice Chairman of NZX and a director Port of Tauranga, TrustPower and Wellington International Airport; Humphry Rolleston, a member of the INL Board and a director of many other companies; and Joan Withers, a professional company director on the board of several large companies including The Warehouse Group Ltd, Meridian Energy Ltd and Auckland International Airport Ltd. Only Withers could be said to have substantial media experience: she "was formerly Chief Executive of The Radio Network and has significant media management experience in both radio and newspapers."⁴⁵⁵ She later became Fairfax New Zealand chief executive.

Though it carries the Fairfax name, the company no longer has substantial Fairfax family ownership (though ironically it had none until its takeover of Rural Press brought back some of the family, led by John B. Fairfax and the family company Marinya Media, with at least 13% of the merged company⁴⁵⁶). The company almost went bankrupt in the early 1990s and was forced to sell its magazine division and other assets. Though Tony O'Reilly was a bidder for the company⁴⁵⁷, Kerry Packer and far-right then

Canadian media magnate, Conrad Black (see below) became controlling shareholders in 1991. Eventually Black withdrew, and Packer was constantly on the edge of breaching Australia's media ownership rules. In 2001 he sold his 14.9% shareholding, leaving largely institutional shareholders including Bankers Trust Australia Ltd (then 8%) and Tyndall Australia Ltd (then 10%)⁴⁵⁸.

But Fairfax is by no means squeaky clean. Part of its formula for buying INL's newspapers was for New Zealand taxpayers to help it. Using a scheme that O'Reilly used with his New Zealand newspaper operations, the plan was to sell the mastheads of the newspapers (which INL had revalued in 1997 from \$228 million to \$673 million) to a US bank and lease them back. Tax advantages in both New Zealand and the US would have doubled the return on Fairfax's acquisition - using a handy \$33 million of our money in tax benefits. Unfortunately for Fairfax, the Minister of Finance Michael Cullen intervened and legislated to close the loophole in 2004. Exactly how much ANM made a year from our taxes has not been revealed, but it would have stood to lose up to \$200 million by 2006 if the 2004 legislation had been back dated to 2001. In 2006 the government passed special legislation to protect ANM from the liability. O'Reilly revalued the company's mastheads from \$82 million to \$794 million after he purchased Wilson and Horton in 1996, and then, when Wilson and Horton was resold to ANM in 2001, sold the mastheads to JP Morgan of the US for \$1.1 billion, but paid JP Morgan \$601 million back for the "reversionary rights" to use the mastheads after the seven year term. ANM then leased the mastheads for seven years at \$94.5 million a year. Effectively, ANM was mortgaging the mastheads for \$515 million, but the tax advantage was that ANM could claim a tax deduction for the whole payment, whereas with an ordinary loan only the interest would be deductible. Meanwhile, due to different tax laws in the US, JP Morgan could claim depreciation on the right to use the mastheads⁴⁵⁹. Both countries lost on the deal; both companies gained.

While some commentators welcomed Fairfax's entry into the New Zealand newspaper industry on the basis of the quality of its journalism, much of its effort to date has been to take the emphasis off what it saw as "very editorially driven organisations" to focus on sales and cost saving. Fairfax moved Brian Evans, its general manager of regional and community newspapers, to New Zealand to run the new acquisition. An immediate focus was to "build on" the merger of the Dominion and the Evening Post: "The costs have already been incurred; the benefits are yet to be realised", said Hilmer. The Dominion Post's margins were \$8 million lower than those of the Press, and both were lower than those of the New Zealand Herald. National advertising was seen as another potential money earner⁴⁶⁰. In July the new management appointed a group manager for sales and marketing⁴⁶¹. By October it had announced it would tighten national control over the group's commercial sheet fed printing, with all operations reporting to a single national manager and their budget and ongoing strategic direction would be "guided by Group Operations"⁴⁶². Soon after, a national marketing structure, complete with a national Head of Marketing and two other regional marketing managers, was created to bring "greater coordination across the group, working closely together on group initiatives"⁴⁶³. Evans brought an expert in classified advertising and telemarketing in from Australia, saying "The papers in New Zealand have been very editorially driven organisations, not a sales and marketing organisation. What we do need to do is bring more sales and marketing thrust that generates more revenue."464 In 2006, Fairfax New Zealand chief executive Joan Withers described Fairfax as being in the business of "advertising and information delivery" and had to find innovative ways to "monetise" its content⁴⁶⁵.

At the time of Fairfax's purchase of its New Zealand media empire, it was commonly regarded as the weakest of the major media companies in Australia financially, but with highly desirable assets. Kerry Packer before his death, his son James Packer in 2006, and O'Reilly have all shown interest in purchasing it. News Corporation bought 7.5% of the company in October 2006, prior to the takeover of Rural Press, leading to speculation that it was readying itself for control or ensuring it would be party to a break-up of the company with the change in Australian media ownership laws. However News sold out again in May 2007⁴⁶⁶. Kerry Stokes of Seven Network also bought about 5% at around the same time⁴⁶⁷. O'Reilly might have difficulties with the Commerce Commission as it would give him almost total control of New Zealand's print media. That may have been a motivation for Fairfax's New Zealand purchase – the new assets forming a poison capsule which makes it more difficult for O'Reilly to buy the company. The more recent Rural Press purchase also made acquisition of Fairfax more difficult. In early 2005 there was talk of Fairfax buying out CanWest's operations in both Australia and New Zealand, but CanWest's exit from the region has presumably taken that off the table unless the new owners see a quick profit from such a resale⁴⁶⁸. However Fairfax now appears to be relatively strong financially, partly on the shoulders of its New Zealand acquisition which has been very profitable after lowered costs due to repeated cuts in staff numbers, increases in advertising charges and volumes, and raised cover prices for the newspapers⁴⁶⁹. It is paying out a high 80% of its profits in dividends⁴⁷⁰ but obviously feels strong enough to continue making substantial purchases in both the internet where it sees its main growth occurring (such as the \$700 million Trade Me acquisition) and conventional media (such as Rural Press and numerous individual newspapers and magazines). In July 2007 it announced an expansion of its Australian operations by the acquisition of parts of Southern Cross Broadcasting, broken up by Macquarie Media. Fairfax gained Southern Cross's metropolitan radio, TV production and distribution operation Southern Star, Satellite Music Australia and digital media business Southern Cross View⁴⁷¹. A month later it signalled a continuing commitment to its print media by announcing a new \$30 million printing press for its Christchurch newspaper, *The Press*⁴⁷² and the following month committed to \$7 million extending a 17 year old press used for printing the *Dominion Post*⁴⁷³.

Dating from well before its purchase of the New Zealand newspaper chain, there has been an ongoing debate within Fairfax as to the degree of centralisation of its activities. This is showing up in its operations in New Zealand. Among the company's first actions on taking control – along with warning that advertising rates and newspaper cover prices were likely to rise - was to examine "editorial sharing across papers, and printing, distribution and back-office systems". Then Fairfax chief executive Fred Hilmer, who stepped down in November 2005, said that the newspapers within INL had been run independently "almost as a series of silos" and had not taken advantage of their relationship with a major newspaper company⁴⁷⁴. The company appointed an editor-in-chief immediately after the takeover, and a Group Editorial Development Manager less than six months later⁴⁷⁵. Some of this centralisation was simply seeking to reduce costs (see above); but increased editorial sharing in particular, which was reflected in 130 staff redundancies (out of 2800 staff)⁴⁷⁶ and increased numbers of items reprinted from other newspapers in the New Zealand Fairfax empire, were enough to raise early concerns about reduced opportunities for differing views to be expressed in New Zealand's media, and about centralised control of editorial lines. Some sub-editing was occurring within the Fairfax group but away from the newspaper's own premises; some advertising sales are also centralised. Said to be under active consideration was whole pages being produced centrally, leaving little authority with local journalists and reduced local identity⁴⁷⁷. Certainly, there was an increasing sameness in style and content (with only different local emphasis and parochial content) among its newspapers.

The year 2008 saw dramatic leaps in centralisation. It was initially hinted in the move of Jenni McManus to join the Fairfax Media Business Bureau in April 2008, noted above. The Bureau's reports were reported to be available "across Fairfax Media's stable of business publications, both print and online", including dailies and weeklies⁴⁷⁸. In June 2008 this was relaunched as BusinessDay, a source and destination for business news from all of the empire, in Australia as well as New Zealand. It had its own web site, separate from Stuff.co.nz (see the section on the internet above).

Then in July, Fairfax announced its plan to create "hubs" to do the subediting of features, world and business pages for its newspapers. While the hubs would be spread across Christchurch and Wellington (features in both centres, world news in Christchurch and business news in Wellington) and newspapers would "retain their own individual looks and local emphasis", with subediting and layout of locals news and sports pages remaining the responsibility of editors and subeditors within each title, there was plenty of room for readers to worry. "Feature pages and world and business pages require an expertise that is not always available at individual newspapers and, through this proposal, we can ensure that all our readers will have the same consistent standard of editing excellence," according to Fairfax executive editor, Paul Thompson. Perhaps, but would that "excellence" imply uniformity and lack of local content and flavour?

In reply to accusations from MPs Jim Anderton and Sue Bradford that the move would "undermine local communities' ability to reflect local news, culture and people" and "hurt our local communities, who rely on local news for their communities' strength and wellbeing", Thompson said they were mistaken. "I can assure them that we're still committed to really strong local newspapers in those regional towns and they'll continue to have not only sub-editors in each of those towns but really strong news-gathering teams as well".

The company was also "looking to have more generic non-news pages such as television and weather pages undertaken by providers for the whole group". Journalists had reason to worry too: in July 2008 Fairfax said about 40 sub-editor redundancies were likely in New Zealand. In August it announced 160 redundancies of whom 30 had already left⁴⁷⁹. It was partly a straight cost-cutting exercise – several columnists were dropped too; but in the middle of it, the company announced its newspapers' market

share in New Zealand had increased, and its earnings, excluding Trade Me, had risen 3.1%. Trade Me had a whopping 39% rise in earnings⁴⁸⁰.

Compared to APN's 2007 outsourcing of all of its subediting, this was the same but different. Some subediting was being centralised, but it was not being outsourced. It was not clear that it was only subediting though – what control would remain locally with regard to choice of content and layout? The newspapers involved were the *Press*, *The Dominion Post*, *The Taranaki Daily News*, *The Timaru Herald* and *The Southland Times*, *the Waikato Times*, *the Manawatu Standard*, *The Nelson Mail* and *The Marlborough Express*.⁴⁸¹

The intensifying concentration of newspaper ownership had another effect both related to and strengthening these internal trends within Fairfax. It was foreshadowed in 2003 by then media commentator for *The Independent*, Bill Ralston: that it was probably not in the interests of Fairfax for the New Zealand Press Association (NZPA) to continue. NZPA is a news-sharing agency jointly owned by New Zealand media companies, of which Fairfax owns around 40%. Fairfax would be able to source its own news from almost all centres, including Sydney, where NZPA maintains its only overseas office. The only possible exception was Auckland, though even there it had community newspapers on which to base a news gathering operation – and it would have an interest in building these up if it wished to challenge the *New Zealand Herald* on its own turf. On the other hand, Fairfax's competitors, ANM and the small independents, depend on NZPA for national news coverage⁴⁸².

The move occurred in April 2005, when NZPA announced it was moving to become "more independent" by making its news service available to other media including broadcasting and internet. It would be phasing out sharing stories between newspapers and would instead boost its own news gathering⁴⁸³. Fairfax and ANM had stopped providing their reports to NZPA's wire service. The predicted move was triggered by ANM's launch in 2004 of the Herald on Sunday. Rival Fairfax stopped supplying their Saturday stories to NZPA to starve the Sunday Herald of national content. The April 2005 announcement followed a meeting in which Fairfax and ANM said they would stop providing material to NZPA but would continue to subscribe to it. NZPA had been handling around 180 demestic stories a day of which about half were supplied and half written within NZPA; by August 2006, NZPA's own journalists and freelancers were writing 120 a day. Predictably, ANM and Fairfax thought the change was a success. Fairfax saying it strengthened the news coverage for its papers. sharing more stories within the group. But independents found the coverage only "adequate", missing "small stories that the big metropolitans aren't interested in", fewer "colour" stories, and losing the ability of a reporter from a small town newspaper to file a story that might be picked up nationally. "We are seeing nothing from Nelson or Blenheim", said Westport News editor Colin Warren.⁴⁸⁴ It was another reflection of the dominance of the big two. But Fairfax continued to undermine NZPA. One experienced journalist with some insider knowledge described Fairfax's new BusinessDay service launched in June 2008 as a "sort of business NZPA" for Fairfax. Just days before the BusinessDay launch, NZPA announced plans to cut seven of its 55 employees, including six journalists, in order to "streamline" its news gathering operations⁴⁸⁵.

A 2008 report from the Prostitution Law Review Committee on the operation of the Prostitution Reform Act 2003 (PRA) noted the power of the media to form public opinion and what it considered inaccurate reporting. The Committee named Fairfax's the *Press* as being more likely than other newspapers to publish negative assumptions about the law:

The debate around the law reform has raised the profile of the sex industry in the public mind. Articles about the presence of brothels, SOOBs [small owner-operated brothels] and street-based sex workers in communities have appeared regularly in some newspapers. Analysis of newspaper articles referring to the PRA shows how media coverage can be inconsistent across different newspapers, and is dependent on the editorial approach of the particular publication.

In an analysis of media reporting on the implementation of the PRA, Nicolas Pascoe (2007) found more news articles about the PRA and prostitution appeared in the Christchurch *Press* than in any other publication. In addition, the *Press* published significantly more letters to the editor referring to the PRA and/or prostitution than any other newspaper. It was also found the Press was more likely than other newspapers to publish articles and letters containing negative assumptions about the law reform. The most common negative assumptions were that decriminalisation will increase the

numbers of under age people involved in prostitution, and that there is or will be more crime associated with sex work post PRA.

The analysis concluded the way in which an issue is reported (whether negative or positive assumptions about it are made and reinforced), may prompt attention from other sectors of the media and from politicians whose involvement in turn adds weight to the perception that the matter is of grave concern. Thus, the perceived scale of a 'problem' in a community can be directly linked to the amount, and tone, of newspaper coverage it receives.

The Committee considers that much of the reporting on matters such as the numbers of sex workers and under age involvement in prostitution has been exaggerated.⁴⁸⁶

The *Press's* own report of the Committee's findings⁴⁸⁷ omitted the critical comments about its own performance:

The committee's report said that the media was partly responsible for raising the profile of the sex industry and generating political and public concern about the perceived scale of the problem.

It said an analysis of media reporting in 2007 had found *The Press* published more stories and letters to the editor about the PRA and prostitution generally than any other newspaper in the country.

Instead, it tried to justify only its exceptional fascination with the subject:

Christchurch Central MP Tim Barnett was a driving force behind the law reform around Prostitution.

There was suspicion that the excessive attention given to prostitution by the *Press* also applied to coverage of crime in general. In June 2008 the newspaper ran a week-long series it called "Eye on Crime" which it said was "to find out whether that perception [that crime, in particular violent crime, is rampant in Christchurch] matches reality". Despite some lurid headlines, the series was, to the newspaper's credit, reasonably balanced, analytical and not as sensationalist as some of its own front page crime coverage. It concluded that in fact crime in Christchurch was steady or even slightly reducing; but "perception becomes reality".

One line it failed to investigate as thoroughly was how that perception was created. But some views were presented. A 25-year police veteran interviewed by the *Press* for the series, Detective Constable Kevin Holder, had moved in January 2008 to Christchurch from north London. He commented that

the coverage given to crime in Christchurch was generating the fear Cantabrians had of the city.

"Look at the recent murders we've had here – they have been quite brutal and quite high profile and you don't expect that sort of thing in such a beautiful part of the country. And people read about it a lot more explicitly here. I was very surprised to see how much information was put in the papers here."

Holder said many of the crimes covered in Christchurch would not make the papers in bigger cities⁴⁸⁹.

The *Press* did ask the question. Former *Press* editor turned Group Executive Editor at Fairfax Media, Paul Thompson, weighed in with an opinion piece at the end of the series asking the question "Are the media to blame for the perception that crime is out of control?"⁴⁹⁰ He explained why crime and court reporting "is a staple of the [reporting] craft" which makes "a contribution to society". He conceded that crime reporting may be "more about boosting newspapers sales and audiences than practising a noble profession". He agreed that "responsible media organisations recognise the dangers in all this and the possibility that wall-to-wall crime coverage does the opposite of what is intended: that instead of equipping society to fight crime it, in fact, might help normalise it and have a desensitising effect". But in the end he offered no change in practice other than "intelligence balanced journalism" which he implied the *Press* at least was already following. He simply urged readers to disregard perceptions that crime was out of control.

Fairfax risked compromising court hearings in November 2007 by publishing conversations recorded by police during investigations of what they alleged were terrorist activities in the Ureweras. Despite a ruling by the Solicitor-General that terrorism charges were not justified, the Dominion Post and other Fairfax publications published lengthy reports on the conversations without attributing them to particular individuals. The implication was that the allegations of planning terrorist actions were justified. In April 2008 the Solicitor-General announced he was prosecuting Fairfax New Zealand and the Dominion Post's editor for contempt of court, saying that the reports could compromise the ability of the defendants to a fair trial. He asserted: "The articles were sensational in tone and highly memorable. The fact of the publications themselves became national news."⁴⁹¹ In May 2008, the police issued formal warnings to six Fairfax newspaper editors and a reporter over their coverage of the investigation. In a finding thought to be unprecedented, police investigators determined that the journalists had a case to answer under Section 312K of the Crimes Act which prevents any person publishing information gathered using an interception warrant except "in the performance of that person's duty". Editors warned were Andrew Holden of the Press, Bryce Johns of the Waikato Times, Mark Stevens of stuff.co.nz, Dave Wood of the Timaru Herald, Jonathan MacKenzie of the Taranaki Daily News and Fred Tulett of the Southland Times. Also warned was reporter Phil Kitchin of the Dominion Post. Detective Superintendent Andrew Lovelock wrote to Fairfax Media lawyers that while he was satisfied that there was "prima facie evidence to demonstrate that the above named have acted in contravention of Section 312K(1)(b) of the Crimes Act 1961 - an offence punishable by a fine not exceeding \$500", he considered "that these matters are finely balanced and on that basis I am persuaded that to issue a formal warning is the appropriate course to take."492

The publication of these details may well have influenced the District Court Judge in the subsequent court hearings when the remaining charges finally came to trial. In September 2008, the Judge, Mark Perkins, "ordered a blanket suppression order for the proceedings", saying that "in this case, the right to a fair trial 'trumped' open justice considerations"⁴⁹³.

In 2004, its *Sunday Star-Times* was criticised for failing to report a successful defamation case against the newspaper and one of its journalists, Rosemary McLeod. (The offending story was published when the newspaper was owned by INL.) According to competitor, *National Business Review*, the only coverage of the case in the Fairfax chain was a brief report in the *Dominion Post. NBR* quoted head of journalism at the University of Canterbury, Jim Tully, as saying that there was "a reasonable expectation that a news organisation would report any case in which it was involved. The Press Council required that a paper publish decisions involving it, whether for or against". Cate Brett, *Sunday Star-Times* editor, said that the decision not to publish "was based entirely on legal advice" but declined to comment further⁴⁹⁴.

In a 2006 move which brought debate over whether Fairfax was trying to control or to support the professional training of its journalists, the company approached journalism schools in New Zealand asking them to be part of an internship scheme. Fairfax wanted to offer each student it selected a place at one of the schools, reimbursing them if they passed their course, and giving them work in a Fairfax newspaper, bonding them for two years. The controversy was over Fairfax's requirement that it select the students, which could conflict with the universities' own entry criteria. Auckland University of Technology (AUT), which had limited entry to its journalism course, initially declined the proposal because "the places allocated to students are funded by the taxpayer and the public has an expectation that each student has an equal opportunity for selection" whereas Fairfax would have required AUT to accept the interns without them going through the usual university process. However in June 2007 AUT reached a formal agreement with Fairfax that AUT journalism programme leader Martin Hirst described as "fair to everyone and does not give the Fairfax interns any special treatment", giving AUT final say as to who is admitted, but providing an opportunity for Fairfax to discuss matters in the event of any of its applicants being rejected⁴⁹⁵. The University of Canterbury, Aoraki Polytechnic, Massey University and Waikato Institute of Technology accepted Fairfax's 2006 proposal. Canterbury's Jim Tully felt uncompromised, saying the University had the right to say "no" to any of the students Fairfax offered.496

A sour taste was left in the mouth of *Cuisine* readers over a scandal in 2006 over whether the prominent Wither Hills winery had cheated in wine competitions by supplying bottles of Sauvignon Blanc different from its normal run for that label. The difference was picked up by *Cuisine's* wine editor, Michael Cooper, an expert on New Zealand wines. Fairfax's *The Press* reported that "Cooper says he was heavied by Fairfax executives to keep quiet about the discrepancy and went public when it

seemed to him that *Cuisine* was not going to make the matter public". Fairfax Magazines general manager Lynley Belton denied "putting journalistic responsibilities behind the magazine's role of 'celebrating' the industry" saying it wanted to check the details of the story before going to print. Cooper however talked about it to the wine industry and was told his services were no longer required by *Cuisine* – Belton saying the magazine wanted a "less weighty" wine writer. The magazine did eventually publish the story.⁴⁹⁷

CanWest

Although CanWest has sold its interests in New Zealand, its background is still worth remembering because of the influence it has had on New Zealand broadcasting.

CanWest is Canada's largest media empire⁴⁹⁸ and also has holdings in the US, UK, Northern Ireland, Republic of Ireland and Australia, covering film and TV production, TV broadcasting and internet content. Until 1996 it had a 50% interest in Chile's La Red Television⁴⁹⁹. In Australia it is 56.4% owner of the national TV network, the Ten Network (which it unsuccessfully tried to sell at the same time as MediaWorks)⁵⁰⁰, which also owns the outdoor advertising company Eye Corporation. Until the change in media ownership law in Australia that had restricted overseas ownership, only 14.9% of the Australian interest had voting rights⁵⁰¹. The law changed in 2006 (taking effect in April 2007), as a result of concerted lobbying by CanWest⁵⁰² and other media owners over many years, and in August 2007 CanWest was given approval to convert its 56.4% holding into voting shares⁵⁰³.

Lobbying and politics were not unusual for Izzy Asper, late founder of CanWest Global Communications Corporation, and until his death in 2003, owner of most of the voting power in CanWest. (Following his death, the Asper family formed a trust to control their 89% of the voting rights and 44% of the equity shares in the company⁵⁰⁴.) In the 1970's, he was leader of Manitoba's (conservative) Liberal Party, and was a vocal supporter of the economic policies of the 1980s and 1990s in New Zealand, particularly the "zero restrictions on foreign investment in the media". "I was recently representing Canada in Brussels at a G7 meeting. I said to all the G7 heavyweights, Japan, the US and all, 'The only example in the world of a country that has its head screwed on and isn't distracted by silly stuff is the government of New Zealand," Mary Holm quotes him saying. "Since the reformation in New Zealand in the 80s, you've become the experimental laboratory for the entire world. Sir Roger has travelled to Canada and is revered … the fact is, New Zealand is one of the most professionally managed countries in the world."⁵⁰⁵

Adding to the political flavour of the company, in August 2000 CanWest bought 13 big-city newspapers, many other smaller dailies, internet properties and various other interests in Canada from Hollinger Inc, in one of the biggest media transactions in Canadian history, costing C\$3.5 billion (\$5.2 billion). Hollinger was chaired by the notorious extreme right-wing media baron, Conrad Black. In the transaction, Hollinger gained a 15% equity interest and 6% voting interest in CanWest – the second-largest stake behind the Asper family – and two seats on the CanWest board, one of which Black took personally⁵⁰⁶.

However as it turned out, it was not Black who became the villain of this piece. Rather than imposing his right-wing views, he pursued personal glorification, renouncing his Canadian citizenship to enable him to become Lord Black of Crossharbour in the U.K. Hollinger sold its stake in CanWest for \$418m, the shares going to mainly institutional shareholders⁵⁰⁷. In 2003 Black was forced to quit as chief executive and (in 2004) as chairman of Hollinger and put the company up for sale after a company investigation found he pocketed US\$7.2 million (\$11 million) without the board's approval and misled shareholders about US\$25 million (\$38 million) more. Some of the money was linked to a C\$80 million "non-compete" payment (payment to the vendor in exchange for a promise not to set up a competing business for a specified time) made in connection with the sale of Hollinger's newspapers to CanWest. CanWest asserted the payment was part of the total price negotiated and that although it had proposed the payments, the amount was set and disposed of by Black⁵⁰⁸. Further even more extensive allegations followed. One result was that Black and his Hollinger off-sider, David Radler, also implicated in the scandal, left CanWest's board of directors⁵⁰⁹. Legal proceedings led to Radler pleading guilty and turning against his former partner. The high profile court case against Black led to his conviction on three charges of fraud and one of obstruction of justice in July 2007. He was given a $6^{1/2}$ year prison sentence⁵¹⁰.

As noted above, the controlling Asper family imposed a rule that "all 14 of its big-city newspapers would run the same national editorial each week, issued from headquarters in Winnipeg ... Any

unsigned editorials written locally at the 14 papers, the company said, should not contradict the national editorials, which covered such subjects as military spending, the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and property rights". *Washington Post* writer, DeNeen L. Brown, reported: "The decision provoked immediate complaints from journalists across Canada, who say its effect goes far beyond the editorials, imposing control on columnists and reporters as well." The Aspers showed no sympathy: "CanWest publications committee chairman David Asper borrowed lyrics from the rock group REM: 'I can say to our critics and especially to the bleeding hearts of the journalist community that, "It's the end of the world as they know it . . . and I feel fine." Brown continued: "John Miller, director of the newspaper journalism program at Ryerson University, Toronto, Canada, said that CanWest newsrooms have become demoralized. 'It is not so much the national editorial, but the fact that everyone has been sent the message they have to watch what they write,' Miller said. 'If it goes against what is perceived as the Asper line, then some stories aren't going to get written, or some stories will be written and then they will be killed.'... Reporters at the Montreal Gazette have staged a 'byline strike,' withholding their names from stories to protest the editorial policy." Columnists were censored or discarded. A regular columnist was forced to resign after writing a column critical of the Aspers⁵¹¹.

The trend was confirmed in June 2002, when the Aspers dismissed Russell Mills, the publisher of the *Ottawa Citizen* in their Southam Newspaper chain purchased in 2000. Mills said he "had paid the price for not letting CanWest review an editorial calling on the Liberals to overthrow [then Canadian Prime Minister] Chrétien if he did not resign and a longer, critical review of the prime minister's record." The Aspers were close friends of Chrétien. Southam ordered all its major papers to run two special editorials attacking journalists in general, and the *Ottawa Citizen* in particular, for their reporting of the sleaze scandal surrounding Chrétien. The Director of Carleton University's school of journalism, Christopher Dornan, commented that the Aspers had "compromised the integrity of their entire newspaper chain" by their action in sacking Mills. "This, unfortunately for the country, extends into the corridors of governance as well because this seems to be an action taken – perhaps independently – at the behest of the prime minister." He said the Aspers "did not fully understand what it took to run a news organisation". The action showed "they would act with impunity and not tolerate any employee deviating from the party line".⁵¹²

The political views of Izzy Asper's son Leonard, current president and chief executive of CanWest, were made clear in an outburst in October 2003 where he wrote in an opinion piece in his own company's National Post that "that the world media, and particularly European and state-run media organizations, have an institutionalized bias against Israel." "Many news journalists are either doctrinaire socialists or hold political views left of centre," he said. "That leads them to be suspicious of free markets and capitalism, to resent the corporate world and politicians who support the capitalist system. They are generally supportive of anyone who they deem to be oppressed, victimized or otherwise aggrieved by a stronger party... Once Israel had turned into a strong entity whose survival was no longer in question, who would no longer wait until the enemy was killing its people in the synagogues but rather whose policy, like that of the United States today, evolved to one of meeting the enemy in the field, the cause for journalists became Palestine, not Israel. The hero was Yasser Arafat." He blamed anti-Semitism, explicitly equating it with anti-Zionism. Yet displaying his own prejudices he stated: "Another societal difference is that the Palestinians can get a mob together for a video shoot in five minutes. It is part of the strategy. There are no Israeli mobs. There are no staged funerals. It is too civilized a society for this war and there is no strategy." His answer was for Israel to "dramatically improve its public relations", for the public to "respond to bias when you see it", and for media owners and managers – like himself – to "ensure that the people they hire do not bring their ideology into their newsrooms, and that journalists do proper research before filing stories and do not rely on dubious second-hand sources. The media must also scrutinize their use of headlines, pictures and words."513 The message to his own employees about the political views they should have was very clear.

However Canadian Broadcasting Corporation (CBC) TV journalist Neil Macdonald challenged the accuracy of some of his statements, and the reporting of the *National Post* itself. Asper, Macdonald wrote,

singled me out, and cited a passage from a story I filed on Hezbollah last year from Beirut. 'Neil Macdonald of the CBC pompously, but dangerously, suggested Hezbollah was a "national liberation movement victimized by unfair smears cast around by supporters of the Jewish state," wrote Mr. Asper. He went on: 'No reference to Israel, just "the Jewish state."

Now, from the transcript of my story, here is the actual quote: 'Of course, what this all really boils down to is the old question of what constitutes terrorism. Is Hezbollah a national liberation movement, or, as Israel and its supporters maintain, a murderous global menace? To many people in this part of the world (the Arab world), to label Hezbollah a terrorist organization is to choose sides in the defining conflict of the Middle East.'

A perfectly accurate characterization of a bitter debate, I thought. (I did not use the term Jewish state, and what if I had? Israel proudly calls itself that). But in Mr. Asper's crusading hunt for Marxists and anti-Semites in the media, the accuracy of the quote hardly mattered. He repeated what he wanted to believe I'd said. Now, Leonard Asper is not a journalist, so perhaps I shouldn't expect him to get a quote right. But for him to mangle it so thoroughly, and then go on to lambaste the media for laziness and bias, is profoundly ironic.

I had actually been sent to Beirut to match a *National Post* story. The story had quoted Hezbollah chief, Hassan Nasrallah, as having advocated the export of suicide bombings worldwide. The Canadian government had been considering banning Hezbollah based on the Nasrallah quotes. But Hassan Nasrallah, I discovered in Beirut, had said no such thing. Canadian embassy staff in Beirut came to the same conclusion. (The Canadian government eventually found other reasons, perhaps perfectly good reasons, to ban Hezbollah as a terrorist group.)

But it all demonstrated the difference between Mr. Asper's approach to the Middle East and the CBC's. His paper relied on a freelancer who wrote, from London, what the Aspers wanted to believe. We maintain a bureau in the region, and investigated the story first-hand.

I've remained silent for the past year as the Aspers and their editorials have relentlessly attacked me and the CBC, but enough is enough. This latest salvo is inaccurate, loathsome, and defamatory. It merits an apology. I don't expect one from the Aspers, though. I expect more bullying, more bombast, more ideological, anti-journalistic nonsense. I used to work for the newspapers they now own. Several of my excolleagues, still there, tell me they find the Aspers' approach to journalism an embarrassment. But they cannot speak publicly. Thank heavens I can.⁵¹⁴

The behaviour continued in 2004 when David Schlesinger, the global managing editor for the major international news agency Reuters, described changes CanWest's newspapers had been making to Reuters news reports as "unacceptable". He said CanWest newspapers had been "altering words and phrases in its stories dealing with the war in Iraq and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict" and he would complain to CanWest. A CBC News report went on:

[Schlesinger] said CanWest had crossed a line from editing for style to editing the substance and slant of news from the Middle East. "If they want to put their own judgment into it, they're free to do that, but then they shouldn't say that it's by a Reuters reporter," said Schlesinger.

As an example, Schlesinger cited a recent Reuters story, in which the original copy read: "...the al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigades, which has been involved in a four year-old revolt against Israeli occupation in Gaza and the West Bank." In the National Post version of the story, printed Tuesday, it became: "...the al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigades, a terrorist group that has been involved in a four-year-old campaign of violence against Israel."...

But the *Ottawa Citizen*, another CanWest paper, has admitted to making erroneous changes in a story about Iraq from another leading news agency. Last week, the Citizen inserted the word "terrorist" seven times into an Associated Press story on the Iraqi city of Fallujah, where Iraqi insurgents have been battling US-led occupation forces.

In an interview, *Ottawa Citizen* editor Scott Anderson conceded fighters in Fallujah were not terrorists but said CanWest has a policy of renaming some groups as terrorists. He added the paper had applied that term primarily to Arab groups, and that mistakes had been made occasionally.

However, Anderson said he did not believe the paper had a duty to inform its readers when it changed words. We're editing for style...," he said. "We're editing so that we have clear consistent language to describe what's going on in the world. And if we've made a mistake, we should correct that. And we will."⁵¹⁵

The power of the subeditor is a matter we have already discussed in relation to outsourcing and centralisation of these functions.

The indigestion caused by the Hollinger acquisition (creating a \$7 billion debt) was also felt by CanWest in New Zealand. In 2002 it put its media operations in New Zealand up for sale because of the financial pressures of its acquired assets at home and continuing losses from TV3 and TV4. It attracted wide interest, but CanWest then lost interest in selling, probably persuaded by the increasing profitability of TV3⁵¹⁶. However another large Canadian acquisition in 2007 led to CanWest once again putting its Australasian broadcasting interests on the market (though the increasing competition for programmes and viewers from TVNZ and Murdoch's Sky TV and Prime in the New Zealand market probably helped encourage the sale). With merchant bank Goldman Sachs Capital Partners, it bought the Canadian television group Alliance Atlantis Communications for C\$2.1 billion (NZ\$2.6 billion), and although CanWest initially contributed only C\$132 million, it already had C\$2.6 billion in long term debt leaving only C\$1.4 billion in shareholders' funds on assets of C\$5.6 billion. Alliance owns 13 speciality TV channels and co-produces and distributes the CSI TV show franchise.⁵¹⁷

At the time it was considering putting its operations on the market in 2002, CanWest was trying to persuade the government that the Māori TV channel should lease time on TV4's broadcasting frequency in order to improve TV4's profitability⁵¹⁸. Though some at the Māori Television Service supported the idea because it would give cheaper access for both MTS and its audience, the government eventually decided on the original proposal of a reserved UHF channel. It called the TV4 proposal "unorthodox", and gave MTS a \$7 million funding increase⁵¹⁹.

In 1997 CanWest financed a 952 hectare forestry development at Redcliffs Station, Te Anau, Southland⁵²⁰. This turned out to be part of what Inland Revenue called "New Zealand's biggest tax avoidance scheme", involving the loss of \$3.7 billion of tax revenues over 50 years. It was known as Trinity after the foundation at the centre of it, and ended up in court in 2004, implicating many other pillars of the legal, commercial and clerical communities⁵²¹. In a decision in December 2004, the High Court judge "ruled the dominant purpose of the Trinity arrangement ... was tax avoidance" and that "the investing plaintiffs took 'an abusive tax position'."⁵²² The Court of Appeal agreed in 2007 when dismissing an appeal, saying the scheme was "an emperor with no clothes", whose real purpose was not conducting a forestry venture for profit "but rather the generation of spectacular tax benefits"⁵²³. CanWest was described as a "key investor" among 300 other wealthy would-be tax avoiders, and then was criticised by the High Court for trying to liquidate its holdings in the scheme before the case was fully settled. CanWest agreed to a settlement with the IRD in 2004 after the IRD got wind of the affair (apparently through a tip off from The Warehouse founder, Stephen Tindall, through the Prime Minister, Helen Clark's office). The abusive scheme involved associates of its subsidiary CanWest Forestry paying Trinity \$50,000 a year for 50 years as part of a licence to undertake a forestry venture on land in Southland owned by the Trinity Foundation (associated with the Anglican Church, the charitable trust at the heart of the deal). CWF "was to pay Trinity \$1.7 billion in 2048 when the forest was harvested, using the proceeds from the harvest" but the tax advantage was based on depreciating the licence fee even though the expenditure had not been made.⁵²⁴

TV3 was in the centre of controversy after the 1999 election when it revealed that it donated \$25,000 to the National and Labour Parties (as had INL – see above) and not to minor parties.⁵²⁵

A number of examples indicate a pattern throughout the MediaWorks chain of running close to the edge of the law and public taste to attract attention and audience share. This appears to be a deliberate marketing strategy. In November 2007, when introducing the controversial show Californication, which church groups condemned as "crass, sick and evil" and pressured a dozen companies to withdraw their advertising from the programme, TV3's director of marketing and communications, Roger Beaumont, defended the decision in just these terms: "TV3 has a reputation for being edgy and pushing the boundaries a little", he said.⁵²⁶

TV3 was fined \$500,000 in advertising revenue by the Broadcasting Standards Authority in 2000, for a 20/20 story. CanWest's RadioWorks network was criticised by the Authority's chief executive for

"causing difficulties by not supplying the authority with audio tapes of contentious shows", despite the fact that they were required to keep news, current affairs, and talkback tapes for at least 35 days. Then Broadcasting Minister Marian Hobbs threatened to increase the authority's powers because when complaints were laid against "certain private radio stations", they would "accidentally delete" the only copy of the broadcast.⁵²⁷

In November 2001, a RadioWorks station, The Rock, was fined \$24,500 by the Broadcasting Standards Authority when it upheld complaints over its "jokes" about incest, child abuse, child sex, sodomy and masturbation. The authority said it took into account that RadioWorks was fined \$5,000 on seven complaints the previous December, but had continued to breach broadcasting standards. Once again, there were problems obtaining tapes of shows⁵²⁸.

CanWest's Radio Pacific made a kind of history in August 2002 when a judge, Mark Lance, QC, won an out-of-court settlement against it for defamation, believed to be tens of thousands of dollars, after talkback host Mark Middleton made a sustained attack on him over several weeks in terms the judge's barristers described as "scandalous, humiliating and untrue, injuring his professional reputation". As part of the settlement, Middleton broadcast a retraction and apology admitting that he used "personalised criticism and vitriol that was quite over the top". Station management did not intervene, saying "if we thought it was wrong we would have stopped it." It was believed to be the first time a judge had won a payout over media criticism⁵²⁹.

In 2004, The Edge was forced to withdraw a stunt after complaints to the Children's Commissioner when it mounted an "ugliest kid" competition asking the public to vote on which of three childhood photos of presenters was the ugliest⁵³⁰.

A controversial interview of Prime Minister Helen Clark by John Campbell on TV3 during the 2002 General Election, over evidence of a cover-up of a release of genetically engineered sweetcorn documented in the book "Seeds of Distrust" by Nicky Hager, led to a complaint by her (and others) to the Broadcasting Standards Authority. Riled by her belief that the interview and the "Corngate" affair cost the Labour Party several seats and an absolute Parliamentary majority in the election, she accused TV3 of ambushing her, claimed that the interview was conducted in an "unfair and misleading manner", and called Campbell "a little creep". She called for a number of remedies including a statement of apology and an order directing TV3 to refrain from broadcasting advertising for 12 hours. After almost a year's deliberation, the Authority released its findings. It disagreed that she had been ambushed, and defended Campbell's right to an aggressive style during an election campaign. But it also said that aspects of the broadcast were unbalanced and inaccurate, lacked impartiality and objectivity, and were unfair, in that TV3 had not given similar treatment to Hager, and had not told Clark of the basis for his questions (Hager's book). Both sides claimed vindication, but it was seen by one observer as "an important moment for freedom of the press in New Zealand" in giving approval to surprise and "robust and aggressive" interview techniques, especially during election campaigns though the Authority had come to a similar conclusion in a very similar case (not involving a politician during an election) in 1999. Another noted that contrary to the Authority's finding, there was no logical principle that both sides in a debate should be treated with equal aggression – journalists have the right to decide whether one side had a sound basis in fact. Others sided firmly with the Prime Minister, considering her treatment unfair. Yet again tapes were wiped: the Authority commented that it was "astounded" that TV3 had wiped raw tapes of an interview with Hager which the Authority had requested for comparison. TV3 was required to broadcast a statement describing the Authority's findings, and pay \$11,000 towards legal costs and \$14,000 to the Crown⁵³¹. It appealed the decision to the High Court, which agreed that the programme was unfair and biased, on the grounds that Clark was not told of the basis for Campbell's questions, but sent the accusation of lack of balance back to the Authority⁵³². The High Court decision, and TV3's position, were muddled however by an attempt by Campbell to contact the judiciary, querying whether they were aware that Justice Ron Young, who presided over the case, had been a law partner and one time election organiser for the late Labour MP Bill Dillon and thus had a conflict of interest⁵³³.

TV3 was again in court in the 2005 election when two leaders of minor parties, Peter Dunne and Jim Anderton, asked for a ruling that TV3 should include them in a high profile leaders debate. TV3 had taken only the top six parties using the results of one of its opinion polls. The High Court ruled in Dunne's and Anderton's favour, saying in effect that "even though TV3 is a private company, there are occasions when companies do things that are so pivotal to our democracy that the courts may have to step in to make sure they don't make a complete hash of them", according to Victoria University

adjunct law lecturer and media commentator, Steven Price. "Here, TV3 was running a debate that could conceivably affect the make-up of the next government."⁵³⁴

In June 2003, TV3 was in trouble over publicising the name of a sex offender released in Palmerston North, apparently in breach of the Criminal Justice Act because it could lead to the identification of his victims⁵³⁵. It was also involved in a high profile court case in February 2004 when National MP Nick Smith was accused of contempt of court for a "trial by media" in which he publicised details of a Family Court custody case. Radio New Zealand was also a defendant but TV3 distinguished itself by saying that Family Court Judge Patrick Mahoney should be in the dock too. Terence Taylor, a TV3 executive director, defended the channel's documentary on the case, claiming that Mahoney had revealed details of the case in a Radio New Zealand interview⁵³⁶.

In February 2006, C4 screened a South Park episode featuring a statue of the Virgin Mary menstruating over characters including the Pope. Within a month it had received over 100 formal complaints and criticism from the Prime Minister, Helen Clark. It admitted it regretted airing the show and apologised, though the apology was described by Catholic Church spokeswoman Lyndsay Freer as "self-serving"⁵³⁷. The church appealed a Broadcasting Standards Authority decision not to uphold a complaint against MediaWorks to the High Court saying the programme offended good taste and decency whether or not you were a Catholic.⁵³⁸ The church lost the appeal⁵³⁹.

In July the same year, RadioWorks was fined \$750 for breaching suppression orders related to the Louise Nicholas police rape case after pleading guilty⁵⁴⁰.

In 2007, TV3 tried to wring the last dollar out of its coverage of the Rugby World Cup by trying to flout the ban on Sunday morning advertising. It did this by broadcasting its coverage from temporary studios in France to numerous other Pacific countries as well as New Zealand. The Sunday advertising ban can be avoided if the programme's signal originates outside New Zealand, it is broadcast to audiences outside New Zealand, and it has a primary target outside New Zealand. However the Ministry for Culture and Heritage was not impressed and filed proceedings against MediaWorks in November 2007. The potential fine of \$100,000 was arguably low enough for MediaWorks to treat the risk of conviction as simply a cost of doing business.⁵⁴¹

In February 2008, TV3's *Campbell Live* claimed to interview a man who said he had stolen 96 war medals including Victoria Crosses. The police raided TV3's newsroom offices for information on the man, but TV3 had destroyed the audio recording of the actual interview. The questions raised by TV3's giving such publicity to the claimed thief were added to when it was revealed that the apparent interview of a hooded man was in fact a re-enactment (indeed, TV3 didn't have a recording of the man on camera), yet viewers were incorrectly told only that an actor's voice had been used. Host John Campbell admitted he had made a mistake⁵⁴².

Until government pressure brought change, the commitment of TV3 and TV4 to local content was minimal. In 1999 it reached a nadir, the two CanWest channels screening no new local drama or comedy shows during the year. Only funding from government agency New Zealand On Air persuaded it to recognise its New Zealand location in 2000⁵⁴³. A Television Local Content Group was formed in December 2002 chaired by former TVNZ chief Rick Ellis. Members agreed to local content targets for 2003. For TV One the target was 53% between 6am and midnight, TV2 17%, and TV3 20%. TV3 reached that target in 2004 according to New Zealand On Air monitoring⁵⁴⁴. CanWest made no commitment on TV4 (to become C4)⁵⁴⁵. By 2005, the company was realising that its viewers liked to see local programmes on their screens. It said it would increase its spending on New Zealand programmes such as cartoon broTown and comedy-drama Outrageous Fortune (funded with the assistance of New Zealand On Air). "Local content was a way to differentiate channels," Chief Executive Brent Impey said. "If we didn't have local content we'd be just like a Sky channel."⁵⁴⁶ By 2006, he was saying "The strategy that we have is to concentrate on local, particularly news and current affairs and other local programmes, and have less complete dependence on offshore." In 2007, New Zealand On Air recorded that TV3 had 24% local content 6am to midnight (up from 19% in 2006 but that was a low compared to 20-22% in 2002-2005), and C4 23%. This compared to 57% for TV One, 18% for TV2, 12% for Prime and 80% for Māori TV⁵⁴⁷. Despite the added cost, local content was paying off in increased audience share - but the company was still competing vigorously with TVNZ for overseas programmes such as those from Disney⁵⁴⁸. It even found there was an international market for Outrageous Fortune: Channel 9 in Australia played it as part of its Australian drama quota, under the CER agreement between New Zealand and Australia which provides that the content produced in either should be regarded as local content in both countries – something Australian (and

New Zealand) producers were not happy with.⁵⁴⁹ Nonetheless, MediaWorks is almost totally dependent on advertising for its revenue: 99% is from advertising⁵⁵⁰. As discussed below, Impey vociferously opposed government funding of two new free-to-air, commercial-free TVNZ digital channels, accusing the government of playing favourites and bailing out One News, and implicitly threatening to reduce any commitment to additional digital channels⁵⁵¹.

The private equity investment corporations

A new and worrying trend became evident in 2006-2007. Increasing numbers of media companies are being taken over by "private equity investors" or "LBO (Leveraged Buy Out) investors" – to simplify, corporate entities whose sole interest and expertise lies in getting the best return from the money they own or borrow. In the first half of 2007, ANM came under a (failed) offer from a consortium of its ultimate parent, INM, with Providence Equity Partners and The Carlyle Group, the latter two being major private equity investors. CanWest was in the process of selling its New Zealand assets to another, Ironbridge Capital. Many of our magazines were owned by joint ventures between Seven Network and huge US private equity investor Kohlberg Kravis Roberts; and between PBL and private equity fund CVC Asia Pacific. Clear Channel Communications was debating whether to sell itself to leveraged buyout investment company, Thomas H Lee Partners LP, and private equity investor, Bain Capital LLC (it finally did so in September 2007).

Given our concerns about the current owners, what worse could these financially tunnel-visioned corporations do? The answer is that they introduce a further degree of commercialisation of the news media. They are typically investing for at most 3-5 years – often shorter if an attractive offer comes along. They have no interest in any particular industry or sector, as long as they can see opportunities for profit. The defence made by Kerry McIntosh, the New Zealand representative of Ironbridge, against the charge that the company had no media experience was: "Ironbridge did not know much about waste either before buying EnviroWaste"⁵⁵².

Ironbridge, which bought CanWest and other shareholders out of MediaWorks, also owns one of the largest aged care chains in New Zealand, Qualcare Group Holdings Limited, which operates 16 retirement villages and 976 rest home and hospital beds, acquired in 2005, and the waste firm EnviroWaste Services Ltd, acquired in December 2006. CVC has become one of the most controversial private equity companies in the U.K. as a result of its purchase (with another private equity company, Permira) of the AA (Automobile Association) in 2004 for £1.7 billion. The massive job cuts which followed were one of the factors leading to a parliamentary investigation of the private equity industry in the U.K., with evidence presented of collusion between such firms. In June 2007 CVC and Permira announced they were merging the AA with a holiday and financial services company, Saga Holdings, valuing the AA at £3.35 billion, a £1.65 billion increase (almost 100%, NZ\$4.3 billion) in just three years⁵⁵³.

The modus operandi of these corporations are to increase the debt level of the target company to make them payments that enable them to recoup their investment quickly, and to strip out what they, in a strongly financial view, see as "unnecessary". Operations that are "unnecessary" in the short term, may be necessary for long term quality, relevance, local needs, skills, or the democratic processes of the society in which the news media are embedded. However the raider's concern is to raise short term profits so that the value of the company to prospective new owners is apparently increased, and they can sell at a large profit – not infrequently at a price two or more times what they paid. As Henry Kravis, chief executive of one of the largest private equity corporations in the world, Kohlberg Kravis Roberts, put it: "To understand KKR, I always like to say, 'don't congratulate us when we buy a company'. Any fool can buy a company. Congratulate us when we sell it and when we've done something to it, and created real value."⁵⁵⁴ The concern is who the value is created for, and what "something" is done to achieve it.

A graphic example has shaken German television. KKR and Permira took control of Sat.1 for $\in 3.1$ billion, in March 2007. Sat.1 is Germany's oldest commercial network and owns TV broadcasters ProSiebenSat.1, Kabel 1 and N24. Three months later, KKR and Permira sold another of their TV companies, SBS Broadcasting, which operates in Scandinavia and east Europe, to their new German acquisition. They had bought SBS two years previously for $\in 1.9$ billion, and sold it to ProSiebenSat.1 for $\in 3.3$ billion (a profit of $\in 1.4$ billion in two years). This was achieved by loading the German network with debt – almost five times its operating earnings. The new owners set profitability targets

to force earnings to rise from 23% of sales to 30%, and cut 200 jobs. A *Sydney Morning Herald* report went on:

Sat.1 eliminated several news and current affairs programs to save costs, sparking speculation it could lose its broadcasting licence, which is tied to fulfilling certain content requirements. The moves fed into a fear of private equity firms in Germany, dubbed "locusts" by federal politicians. Media policy experts in Chancellor Angela Merkel's party said the cost cuts seemed to "unilaterally hurt the information and news programs on Sat.1" and "dramatically" reduce regional content.

"The financial investors Permira and KKR ... destroy one of the leading German TV channels, fire half its staff and think they're doing a good thing," wrote the nation's biggest conservative broadsheet, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. "These investors don't know any values, other than those that can be expressed in return expectations."⁵⁵⁵

So we can anticipate that these developments will lead to even more intensive use of cheap imported programmes and reporting, deskilling of the professional work force, closures of small local operations, centralisation and outsourcing of skilled operations. That in turn implies greater homogenisation and more focus on advertisers' needs rather than those of readers, listeners and viewers.

In addition to these general concerns, some of these companies cannot be said to be politically neutral.

HT Media Ltd, the company in the Ironbridge group which bought MediaWorks, is 26.3% owned by the Singapore government, not the greatest friend of press freedom⁵⁵⁶.

Bain Capital, which bought out Clear Channel Communications with another investment company in 2007, was run from 1984 until 1999 by co-founder Mitt Romney, former governor of Massachusetts and US Republican hopeful in the 2008 presidential election, enabling him to amass the kind of fortune needed for such a gamble. He was still an investor in it in 2007.⁵⁵⁷

But another private equity group, Carlyle, which was part of the failed offer for ANM, has an extraordinary background which raises the stakes even higher. Carlyle is a private equity investor, but much more than that. Its closeness to the Reagan and Bush administrations in the US and its intelligence and military involvement in Saudi Arabia and surrounding countries have made it one of the most controversial corporations of recent years.

Carlyle is

one of the world's largest private equity firms. As of 31 January 2007, The Carlyle Group had more than US\$51.8 billion under management. Since its founding in 1987, The Carlyle Group has invested US\$24 billion in 576 transactions. Globally, The Carlyle Group has more than 400 investment professionals operating out of offices in 16 countries in North America, Europe, Asia and Australia... The Carlyle Group focuses its investments on various industries, including aerospace and defence, automotive and transportation, consumer and retail, energy and power, healthcare, industrial, infrastructure, real estate, technology and business services and telecommunications and media.

The Carlyle Group's current and former media portfolio companies include cable TV operators in the US, Europe and Asia (InSight Communications, Com Hem, Genesis Cable, Prime Communications, Taiwan Broadband Communications and Hyundai Communications and Network), The Nielsen Company (global information and media company), *Le Figaro* (leading French daily newspaper), Dex Media (directories in the US), Entertainment Publications (coupon books and merchant promotion publications in the US) and Gakusei Engokai (job placement magazine in Japan), among others. ⁵⁵⁸

In 2001 it was the 11th-largest defence contractor in the United States. Among those associated with Carlyle are former US president George Bush senior (father of George W), former UK prime minister John Major (as Chairman of Carlyle Europe), and former president of the Philippines Fidel Ramos. Former members of the Bush administrations have appeared in senior positions, such as chairman Frank Carlucci, who was Ronald Reagan's defence secretary, George Bush senior's secretary of state, James Baker (senior counsel to Carlyle, who in 2006-07 chaired a panel desperately looking for ways to exit the Iraq war), and current Carlyle Group Managing Director Robert Grady, speech writer and Deputy Assistant to the first President George Bush in the White House. Carlyle clientele have

included the Bin Laden family of Saudi Arabia, and a Saudi Prince. Its services to Saudi Arabia have included training and expanding the Saudi Arabian National Guard, troops sworn to protect the monarchy – at US\$50 million a year. Its mercenary-like Vinnell Corporation subsidiary (owned 1992-1997) had such close ties to the Pentagon and other arms of the US state that its activities in Saudi Arabia gave it the reputation of being a cover for the CIA.⁵⁵⁹

And just to add further suspicion, the involvement of both Carlyle and Providence Equity Partners in the ANM buyout was structured through tax and investment havens. They each used a Luxembourg subsidiary for the formality of the consortium, but this in turn was owned by two Cayman Island subsidiaries specially structured as "limited partnerships" in which each in turn had as its "general partner" another Cayman Island subsidiary.⁵⁶⁰

We are fortunate this particular takeover failed. But the failure was on the basis of the price offered, not the nature of the investment corporations seeking control, let alone the particularly inappropriate nature of Carlyle. The trend towards financially driven ownership of the major media companies makes it increasingly likely that such a corporation will at some point succeed.

Does ownership matter?

Even the former National Party government Minister responsible for Radio New Zealand, Tony Ryall, conceded (in 1998 in reference to the need for public radio):

We do actually want to have stations and programmes that are owned by New Zealanders and are uniquely New Zealand, and I'm not convinced that we want all our stations owned by Mr Murdoch. In the seas of signals you're going to want one or two lifeboats of New Zealand culture.⁵⁶¹

And ACT leader Richard Prebble, now a unquestioning believer in the free market, in a past life as Minister of Broadcasting conceded in 1988 that

in the case of broadcasting, I am recommending against any significant liberalisation for three reasons. Firstly it is important that our media reflect our values and our culture. It is clear that New Zealanders put more value on a media that informs rather than just entertains. These and other cultural values will only be protected by New Zealand ownership. Secondly, we make world class broadcasting in this country. Thirdly, foreign broadcasting will have a pervasive role in our media. Already radio and television are dominated by overseas programmes, and direct satellite television broadcasts from overseas will be a reality in the near future.⁵⁶²

In 1993, the London-based magazine "Index on Censorship"⁵⁶³ commented on the news media in Australia that Australians were "losing some of their liberty to dissent at a time when the country is undergoing profound changes and the need to ventilate dissent is critical. The causes of the weakening of dissent are not, for the most part, the imposition of legal limits. Rather, the chief cause is a potent increase in the concentration of media control in a few hands." Saying the Australian media was being "colonised by new global powers", it named Rupert Murdoch's News Corporation and Conrad Black as dominating the Australian press, Kerry Packer as dominating magazines and television, and Packer and Murdoch as about to dominate pay television. If the concentration of control in Australia in 1993 was leading to a loss of liberty to dissent at a critical time in Australia, the loss is even more likely in New Zealand today.

This paper has discussed ownership of the media in New Zealand, and has shown that it is very concentrated, and concentrated in the hands of large overseas media and investment corporations. The significance of that state depends on the importance of various factors in determining media content and emphasis.

The factors that are frequently identified are concentration of ownership vs competition; the effect of commercialism; the nature of the owners; and whether the owners are overseas or local.

There are many elegant and persuasive statements from people rightly held in great respect – but also from others reaching similar conclusions motivated by self-justification and self-interest – to the effect that a healthy society requires a healthy diversity of competing media expressing different views. In that view, competition is seen as a solution to the dominance of a few narrow viewpoints. Yet this is not the whole answer. Competition in ideas is indeed a healthy state. But competition of commercial news media organisations, and particularly for a small population like New Zealand, is likely to be largely at the commercial level.

Commercialism arises from the profit motive, which can then outweigh the needs of society for accurate and relevant information. As a former editor of the *Sydney Morning Herald*, Eric Beecher, put it: "Almost all the key decisions being made about journalism – particularly newspaper journalism – in most advanced countries, now revolve around cutting costs. No matter how it's dressed up, that is the agenda, ... It is sad for journalism, and sad for democracy, but it is the reality of a world where media is fragmenting so much and nearly all media is owned by corporations whose primary responsibility is to their shareholders."⁵⁶⁴

Commercialism in the media mainly functions through advertising. According to sharebroker, Forsyth Barr, "the business of newspaper publishing is selling advertising"⁵⁶⁵. We have quoted Fairfax New Zealand chief executive Joan Withers describing Fairfax as being in the business of "advertising and information delivery"⁵⁶⁶. Doubtless they would say the same for all news media. We have already noted that 99% of the revenue of MediaWorks' operation is from advertising, and similar percentages apply to the commercial radio operations we have discussed. Advertisers are the real customers of a commercial media organisation, not its readers, viewers or listeners. This brings pressure to shield

advertisers from views they do not like, to avoid complicated or expensive stories, and to avoid content that does not attract the maximum possible audience at any given time. Certainly there is little to make us doubt that the few owners of New Zealand's news media see it in any other way. The low level of local content in commercial broadcasting other than news and sport is one indicator.

Commercial competition does not provide a variety of voices. Rather, it provides sameness of voices for fear of driving off advertisers and mass audiences – and for ownership reasons I shall return to. We only have to look at our television over the last decade to see this starkly illustrated: one where commercials are often more creative than its programmes (and certainly have more local content). Even publicly owned TV has been motivated by the same pressures, due to the commercial requirements placed on it, with consequent falls in the quality of its news and current affairs services.

Commercialism also brings pressure to cut costs through centralisation – one of the media's forms of mass production – which has a number of harmful effects, including reducing the variety of voices. Moves by Fairfax, MediaWorks and ANM in this direction have been noted. In radio, Listener journalist Denis Welch observed in 2002 that the increasing centralisation of radio programming is killing the vitality of community radio. "I tried [tuning in to local stations] in Hawke's Bay the other day and all I got was wall-to-wall Solid Gold, Classic Hits and Newstalk ZB; all national networks piped out of Auckland with only vestigial traces of Hawke's Bay about them. In terms of any sense of place these stations were generating, I might just as well have been in Auckland. Or Taranaki. Or Taupo. Or nowhere." Many well-known media personalities had got their start in the newsrooms of community radio stations, which were in many ways the heartbeats of their regions, he said. But staff numbers were well down on the times when there was local news, interviews, gardening and other information. "What local content there is tends to be pre-recorded and fed into nationally co-ordinated timeslots, or should we say microsoundbites." "And", wrote Welch, "given that one parent of The Radio Network, our largest radio company, is a Texas-based conglomerate with radio outlets all over the word, perhaps it's not surprising that tuning into a local station these days is the aural equivalent eating a Big Mac." Centralisation of commercial radio has further increased since Welch made those observations. 567

That is not to say that commercial competition is unimportant. Concentration of ownership, as in any industry, increases the political and commercial power of the owners – in this case at both national and international levels – and delivers to them the ability to fix prices, control coverage, and undermine the conditions that give journalists the strength to resist improper pressures on what they report: strong unions, secure jobs, the ability to change employers, and good working conditions. But it does not follow that competition in itself necessarily brings diversity of voices – particularly in countries with populations as small as New Zealand or Australia, but even in larger countries like the US the diversity is limited. Debate where it occurs is usually within a more or less narrow band of opinion.

Thus if we focus on competition, it must be on the competition of ideas, and that will only be genuinely released when the commercial aspects of news media production are minimised or removed altogether. Hence we have the vital need for public-interest broadcasting, whether government or community owned. Perhaps we also need public-interest print media. There is a gap waiting to be filled – that is for a quality national daily newspaper.

One further comment is important here. The mainstream mass media fulfil a critical function that all the Indymedia, YouTubes, internet email lists, alternative media, blogs, and even large-circulation magazines do not fill. They set the agenda for discussion, for people's common view of the state of the world and for what is important in it. Once that agenda is set, it is very difficult to rearrange, even with quite literally the best information in the world. Yet it is that agenda that frequently guides people's actions and priorities. So the mainstream news media – which are frequently the commercial news media – remain vitally important despite the growth of wonderful new forms of information distribution.

What is the significance then of ownership? It must determine the direction taken by the increasing similarity of views and sources presented in the media.

Evidence that influence and direction by owners does occur has been presented in this paper, but journalists frequently object that they have not seen it happening *to them*. Some of the influence is subtle: conscious or unconscious self-censorship by journalists who get to know what is editorially acceptable and see no point in challenging that; selection of staff (especially at senior levels) who will reflect the owner's philosophies, and so on.

There is mounting evidence that journalists are experiencing unacceptable pressure to change what they write. A 2007 survey of 514 New Zealand journalists reported in the *Pacific Journalism Review*⁵⁶⁸ found that

More than half of those that answered this question [on commercial pressures and media freedom] (55%, n=213) agreed that newsrooms had been pressured to do a story because it related to an advertiser, owner, or sponsor. A third (33%, n=127) said no, while 11% (n=51) did not know. There were significant differences by employer (χ 2=64, df=26, p<0.001), with those in TV and radio more likely to say no, while higher than expected numbers of national newspaper, regional newspaper and magazine, and regional broadcast journalists said yes. More than two thirds of all journalists (67%, n=268) thought commercial pressures were hurting the way news organisations do things, while a quarter (27%, n=106) thought they were either simply changing things or having no effect. The level of concern about commercial pressure is slightly higher than the 61% reported in 2004 in the US Pew survey of US journalists (Pew, 2007).⁵⁶⁹

This reflected in a request from some of the respondents to ask a question in future surveys on

influence or independence issues such as whether some media are biased or whether they personally have experienced pressure to slant a story; ('Have you ever shaped a story to fit in with your editor's political bias or personal interests to enhance your standing in the newsroom and gain future promotion and pay rises?' 'Has your organisation put pressure on you not to write a story, or to change a story, because it has implications for an advertiser? For me the answer is yes, and it felt terrible.')⁵⁷⁰

Many journalists (111) also felt that the media was not carrying out its watchdog role well. Inadequate resourcing was the most frequently quoted reason:

Simply put, most respondents indicated that the watchdog role could not be performed without more journalists on staff, more time allocated to pursue investigations, and more pay to attract and retain experienced journalists both to perform investigations and to mentor newer staff into the investigative role. The next most common theme (although only mentioned a third as many times as resourcing) related to the need for more analysis; stories needed to be more complex, and editors needed to be willing to encourage and support publication of indepth treatments of issues as well as just expecting a churn of daily news: 'Anything that's complicated is often too difficult for newsroom managers, who need staff to deliver now, and now and now. Half a dozen average, easily compiled stories are seen as better than one time consuming or technical one, not easily understood by the average reader.'⁵⁷¹

This is not unique internationally. A May 2000 survey of journalists by The Pew Research Centre in the US, in association with the *Columbia Journalism Review*, "Journalists Avoiding the News: Self Censorship – how often and why", published in May 2000, confirmed this⁵⁷². In a survey of nearly 300 US journalists and news executives, it found that

About one-quarter of the local and national journalists say they have purposely avoided newsworthy stories, while nearly as many acknowledge they have softened the tone of stories to benefit the interests of their news organizations. Fully four-in-ten (41%) admit they have engaged in either or both of these practices.

Much of this is because of commercialism: the pressure to protect advertisers, avoid complicated or "boring" stories. But disturbingly often, news suppression is to protect the news organisation itself: the owners. Of those surveyed, "More than one-third (35%) say news that would hurt the financial interests of a news organization often or sometimes goes unreported". It happened more often in "local" rather than national media – increasing the concern in New Zealand's environment where most media are local. Cutting even more closely to where a news organisation should be most effective,

Investigative journalists, who were surveyed separately from the local and national reporters and editors, are most likely to cite the impact of business pressures on editorial decisions. Fully half of this group – drawn from members of Investigative Reporters and Editors (IRE) – say newsworthy stories are often or sometimes ignored because they conflict with a news organization's economic interests. More than six-in-ten (61%) believe that corporate owners exert at least a fair amount of influence on decisions about which stories to cover; 51% of local journalists and just 30% of national journalists

agree. Since this group is comprised of members of IRE, and thus does not represent a cross-section of journalists, its responses are not included in the total.

The surveyed journalists gave news organisations poorer marks than the previous year on the question of whether the media does a good job of informing the public: the proportion saying they were doing a good or excellent job of balancing journalism's twin goals of telling the public what it *wants* to know and what it *needs* to know dropped from about a half to about a third.

When we reflect back on the strongly held political views, the commercial practices (including high levels of tax avoidance) and willingness of the owners of our media to bend, or lobby for removal of, restrictions on their freedom of action, we should not wonder why issues like media ownership, the unpopular economic policies of the 1980s and 90s, international trade agreements, and business behaviour are not more intensively scrutinised by our news media. The owners are highly successful beneficiaries of such policies, and it would be surprising if they allowed their news outlets to challenge them in any serious and sustained way. Neither should it be a surprise that the media at best ignore trade unions and trade unionists, except in times of industrial crises, and frequently express hostility towards them, when media owners are large scale employers in their own right, and depend on advertisers who are also employers.

Closer to home, the Australian Broadcasting Authority commissioned research on "Sources of News and Current Affairs" from Bond University's Centre for New Media Research and Education⁵⁷³. It analysed data gathered from a literature review, a survey of 100 news producers and "in-depth interviews with 20 key news producers and media experts". Among its findings were that

- Ownership interference was sometimes explicit, but more often described as a subconscious pressure which led to self-censorship. Some news producers reported no experience of ownership pressure.
- The concentrated media in Australia meant fewer career opportunities for news producers who fell out with major employers.
- News producers encountered some pressure to bow to advertisers' demands in their news and current affairs products, but this was not a new phenomenon.
- News producers expressed concern about the 'cosy' relationships between media owners and politicians.

A graphic example of such interference was given in debate in the Australian House of Representatives over the contentious Broadcasting Services Amendment (Media Ownership) Bill 2002 which sought to reduce controls on cross-ownership of the Australian news media (see below). Former journalist Peter Andren MP related⁵⁷⁴:

The minister might refer to this sort of information sharing as an economy of scale but, in real terms, it is called a homogenous editorial opinion. A few years later I worked at Channel 9, where Kerry Packer exerted a direct and at times hands-on influence on the content of news bulletins, particularly at politically sensitive times – almost invariably sensitive to conservative political interests. I can remember several occasions when Mr Packer exercised a direct influence over editorial policy. It is a nonsense to suggest that that sort of influence would not be exerted across a stable of media interests if it were deemed politically expedient, as was the case during the 1975 federal election campaign.

Later, when I joined Channel 8 Orange, there was no management interference from the locally based and essentially locally owned operation – in this case, Country Television Services. It was only after the local station was subsumed into the Prime Network that management interference from head office – now in Sydney – became a common feature in both the editorial and the production components. There has been a steady trend towards generic stories able to be spread across the whole regional market, which have very little relevance to particular local audiences. As well, the local news service often becomes a vehicle to promote national network programming, particularly AFL, racing and programs such as that. Apart from management influence over news policy, the further concentration of media ownership is therefore likely to further diminish rather than expand the variety of viewpoints available.

That does not mean that some owners do not allow some diversity of views amongst their employees and in their columns. They do. But the overwhelming picture is of political conservatism.

So ownership does matter.

In addition, there is the issue of foreign versus local ownership. While it is quite clear from the examples given here that local ownership is no guarantee of a variety of views, at the same time it is more likely to reflect local needs, and to use local talent. Perhaps even more importantly, foreign ownership immediately means heightened commercialism, since success in commerce is what has given the media transnationals the ability to dominate their international markets. Their owners are likely to support conservative economic policies because it is in that environment that they have thrived. With the arrival into the New Zealand news media industry of the huge private equity and leveraged buy-out investment corporations, that has become even clearer. Paul Norris, who describes the extent of foreign ownership of New Zealand's media as "without parallel in the developed world", puts it this way:

Does the extent of foreign ownership matter? Clearly it does. Foreign private owners have no particular concern for our national identity and culture. In television terms, why should they spend money on New Zealand programmes when they can import proven ratings winners for a fraction of the cost? To make a New Zealand documentary costs roughly ten times as much as an existing programme from the BBC, Australia, or some other foreign distributor. For a locally produced drama or mini-series, the differential is even greater.⁵⁷⁵

Australia takes the probability seriously enough to maintain government agencies to monitor and research these issues – until July 2005, the Australian Broadcasting Authority, which was merged with the Australian Communications Authority to form the Australian Communications and Media Authority. Australia's media ownership laws, though constantly being defended against the media owners themselves, have for many years restricted both overseas ownership of the news media and cross-ownership of the different media – television, radio and newspapers⁵⁷⁶. As noted above, in 2006 the Australian government removed specific restrictions on foreign ownership of the print media, and weakened cross-ownership regulation of the media. This was strongly resisted in the Australian Senate and in the community and was repeatedly delayed until the Howard government won a majority in the Senate in the 2004 general election. (See for example www.xmedia.org.au: "Xmedia is a voluntary group of working journalists, artists and others united in their mission to keep Australia's existing cross media ownership laws and to inform the public of the tragic consequences of allowing Australia's two largest media barons to gobble up what remains of the country's independent media.").

Following the Howard win in 2004, it was able to push through new legislation. The pre-2006 Australian foreign ownership restrictions limited aggregate foreign (non-portfolio) interests in national and metropolitan newspapers to 30%, with a 25% limit on any single foreign shareholder. The aggregate non-portfolio limit for provincial and suburban newspapers was 50%. The cross-media rules prohibited a person or company from being in a position to control or be a director of either commercial television/commercial radio, or commercial television/associated newspaper, or commercial radio/associated newspaper within the same licence area.

The new rules demolished most of these restrictions. Cross media ownership is now allowed as long as there are no fewer than five independent owners in metropolitan markets and no fewer than four independent owners in regional markets, and as long as it does not involve more than two out of three types of media in the same market. All special restrictions on foreign ownership in the media have been removed but media remain a 'sensitive sector' under the Foreign Investment Policy, any level of foreign ownership requiring approval from the Federal Treasurer. Even these severely weakened laws are stronger than New Zealand's complete lack of cross-media ownership restrictions and vestigial generic foreign ownership laws.

Restrictions on cross-ownership of the media exist in many other OECD countries. Austria, Belgium, Denmark, France, Germany, Hungary, Ireland, Italy, Japan, South Korea, Netherlands, Norway, Spain, UK and the U.S. all have some restrictions. Canada and Switzerland retain the right to do so on a case by case basis⁵⁷⁷. India, Indonesia, Japan, South Korea, Malaysia, and Thailand all have restrictions on foreign ownership⁵⁷⁸.

Such regulations attempt to use competition and ownership restrictions to encourage diversity of views and local content and control. Given that they do not address the problems caused by commercialism,

and the continuing dominance of a few owners in even relatively strongly regulated countries like Australia, the result is useful but limited in effectiveness. Creating and strengthening publicly owned news sources and broadcasting are further options that many take. The example given above of how the commercial media in the US have misled the US public about the reality of Iraq with the most serious of consequences, gives urgency to this view.

Even in publicly owned media though, commercialisation through reliance on advertising can simply replicate the problems presented by privately owned media (as our own public TV channels have graphically shown). Community owned non-profit media (print, radio, TV or internet) exist in most countries, providing alternative sources of information, but rarely have sufficient power to shape the social and political agenda in the way the mass media do.

The media in New Zealand – including commercialised publicly owned television – are not a great deal better than the commercial media in the US, according to David Robie, Senior Lecturer in Journalism at the Auckland University of Technology, describing coverage of the US invasion of Iraq:

The bias and editorialising of much of the New Zealand media coverage, relying heavily as it did on news sources, satellite feeds and wire agencies from Anglo-American protagonists, was quite significant. More than 1,000 peace protesters marched on Television New Zealand and *The New Zealand Herald* offices in Auckland on 12 April 2003 to express their displeasure. While *One News* acknowledged the demonstration in a brief news report that night, the *Herald* ignored the protesters. In a letter delivered to chief executive Ian Fraser of TVNZ, a state-owned company operating two free-to-air channels, the protesters claimed its news service had become a "mouthpiece and visual portal for an unrelenting stream of bald US/UK propaganda and blatant lies".

TVNZ has simply set aside the fact that the US invasion is illegal, immoral and unsanctioned and has portrayed it over the past three weeks as a 'war of liberation', undertaken on behalf of the Iraqi people with barely a nod towards the great mass of humanity - and a clear majority of New Zealanders – who oppose this organised aggression against the people of Iraq.⁵⁷⁹

The rare exceptions included the *Listener*, particularly with editorials by editor Finlay Macdonald and analysis of the war by Gordon Campbell, and Scoop www.scoop.co.nz, which pursued a fiercely independent line and posted images of the Anglo-American POWs in defiance of an American directive to media. US authorities happily violated the Geneva Convention when taking Afghani captives in shackles to Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, where they are far removed from constitutional protections, and were happy for TV networks to show pictures of surrendering Iraqi soldiers.

Why is it that when journalists who generally respect the ethical norms of balance, fairness and impartiality during "normal times" are happy to jump on the bandwagon of jingoism and suspend their critical faculties during war? And New Zealand, unlike Australia, was not even at war. Rarely did we get reports of the "other side" of the story – reports from Arabic satellite channels such as al-Jazeera, the independent academic analysis, or even insightful reporting on the Iraqi community in New Zealand. ⁵⁸⁰

The New Zealand government at least now recognises a problem exists, but its willingness to act even on its restricted definition of the problem is limited. In 2003, then Minister of Broadcasting Steve Maharey lamented that "For some years from the late 1980s through the 1990s, government in New Zealand moved away from any real appreciation of broadcasting as a cultural and educative force. In its embracing of market-driven policies, government distanced itself from what I believe is its responsibility to ensure that New Zealanders have access to a genuinely indigenous broadcasting system. Certain measures were in place to support New Zealand content in the broadcasting media, but they were vulnerable aberrations within an essentially commercial context. I have to say that this caused me considerable concern." He boasted that "since 2000 there has been a fundamental shift in the way government in New Zealand thinks about broadcasting, and how it sees its own role in broadcasting. This government, like others around the world, has reclaimed the right and the obligation to involve itself meaningfully in the broadcasting sector. The essence of this government's objectives in regulating broadcast content is to ensure the promotion of national culture and identity, to promote participatory democracy, and to encourage the availability of diverse sources of information." Yet the government's expressed concerns are restricted to broadcasting, and even there it has narrow ambition: "In charging our publicly-owned television broadcaster with the dual remit of implementing its public service charter while maintaining commercial viability we have created an arrangement to meet our particular needs as a nation. We are forging a new approach that combines social and commercial objectives for public service television. In a country with the tax-base the size of ours, the government cannot hope to make sufficient funding available to fully support a public television service. While the government provides extra money to support the Charter, TVNZ nevertheless relies on commercial revenue from advertising to pay for much of its local content."⁵⁸¹ This limited, mixed model of commercialised public service television has had limited success in achieving its public service aims, with its need to make a profit and hence compete head to head with the commercial channels still dominating its behaviour. In February 2006, a list of former governors-general, majors, writers and other prominent New Zealanders signed a letter to Maharey, calling for a public television system, requiring "radical changes". It complained of too few decent local programmes and too much advertising⁵⁸². A year later, prominent television writer and actor, David McPhail, after reminiscing about examples he had experienced of the distance between TVNZ programmers and its audience, concluded, "the so-called charter will always remain a bogus document while programmes continue to be made not for the audiences but for the advertisers".⁵⁸³

Maharey responded to the February 2006 letter saying there were no plans to create a fully-funded television channel, but that the Government had "substantially increased the public investment in public broadcasting through charter funding for TVNZ and increases to NZ On Air funding". He said that "Local programming had increased from 2,804 hours in 1989 to 6,423 in 2004. In the past year, 42.3% of peak-time programming on TVNZ was local content. On TV One, local content made up nearly 60% of peak programming, including the news."⁵⁸⁴ (However 2005 figures were disappointing, with both of TVNZ's channels missing their local content targets, and hours of new (first-run) New Zealand shows across TV One, TV2 and TV3 falling from 2004. ⁵⁸⁵ More recent figures are quoted above.)

Head of the broadcasting school at the Christchurch Polytechnic Institute of Technology, Paul Norris, while agreeing that serious investigative news and current affairs were lacking, also countered that the days of a semi-captive audience for public broadcasting were long gone, and publicly funded digital television channels, which would allow much more variety to cater to minority interests, were the solution⁵⁸⁶.

The government appears to have moved in that direction. When announcing the commitment to freeto-air digital channels, the government hinted that it might need to increase the funding for local content, recognising concerns that the anticipated flood of new channels would be dominated by cheap overseas programmes, drowning out local content. But it has ruled out any binding local content requirements.⁵⁸⁷ As noted above, in November 2006 it announced it would support two new digital TVNZ channels to the tune of \$79 million over six years. This is not as generous as it may seem. It amounts to only 3.5% of TVNZ's total operating costs and at around \$13 million per year is less than a third of the \$40-50 million annually which TVNZ estimated it required to run new digital channels. Further, as Peter Thompson points out and Maharey acknowledged, the government was simply returning – over six years – a \$70 million special dividend the government had forced TVNZ to pay in June 2006 in what Thompson describes as a "kind of ideological money-laundering process". Thompson shows that even this financial recycling took place over Treasury opposition and considerable reluctance in Cabinet, and even then was accepted largely on economic rather than cultural grounds ⁵⁸⁸.

MediaWorks was apoplectic, accusing the government of playing favourites and bailing out One News, saying it raised questions over any commitment the company would make to additional digital channels. Maharey defended the move, saying "they are a public service broadcaster and we are asking them to do things that are not of commercial value up front. We want to see risk-taking, innovation. We want to see audiences that are quite small, like new ethnic groups in the country, getting some services."⁵⁸⁹The small size of the government contribution and its recycled nature could also be seen as a pre-emptive defensive measure anticipating the private media's attack.

Only 30% of the content (and only 15% of the children's programming) on the two new digital channels is planned to be new, the rest re-runs of locally produced TV One and TV2 shows or bought from overseas. TVNZ intends to form relationships with international counterparts including Australia's ABC, the US public broadcaster PBS, and the BBC.⁵⁹⁰ It was not clear how the two channels would continue to pay their way without spot advertising if government funding did not

continue after six years – perhaps by commercial sponsorships and by selling content on its internet "TVNZ ondemand" service (whose viability is conditional upon the ability of the broadband network to deliver the programmes, as noted in the above discussion of the internet). Nevertheless, this development into free-to-air commercial-free digital TV is a notable move given New Zealand's recent broadcasting history. It has been met by a virtual boycott of listing of TVNZ 6 programmes by the daily newspapers.

In the run-up to the 2008 general election, the weakness of the mixed public broadcasting policy of charter plus pay-your-way commercialism was graphically demonstrated to the embarrassment of the government. The government took TVNZ's \$15 million in charter funding away from TVNZ's direct control by giving it to New Zealand On Air to be used only with its approval. Effectively, TVNZ was working under supervision for its charter responsibilities after the government, understandably, saw as misuse TVNZ's spending the funding on programmes such as *New Zealand Idol, Mucking In* and for buying the rights to the Olympics in China. It left the government in a weak position to resist National's policy announcement that it would scrap TVNZ's charter and put its charter \$15 million into the contestable New Zealand On Air pool which is open to all comers.

The reactions spelt out the dilemma. MediaWorks supported National's proposal. Longtime opponent of competition from a publicly funded broadcaster, MediaWorks Chief Executive Office Brent Impey put out a media release saying: "This is an excellent policy if for no other reason than it creates greater fairness and transparency with taxpayer funding of broadcasting. Making TVNZ's charter funds contestable is an effective way to stop the Crown's subsidisation of TVNZ which is also operating as a commercial broadcaster." Logical enough from a company that would benefit from the policy, but what followed seemed to have learned nothing from history: "Most importantly, for viewers, this policy would create greater diversity in the content they enjoy on their screens"⁵⁹¹ (Impey, 2008). The commercial-laden, undiverse but commercially safe programming of the 1990s, which resulted from policies similar to what National was proposing, had been conveniently forgotten.

The Head of the Broadcasting School at Christchurch Polytechnic Institute of Technology, Paul Norris, said the National policy "makes no sense".

The problem with this approach is that we have been here before. It takes us back to the late nineties when, under a National government, TVNZ was being prepared for sale and therefore driven essentially by commercial imperatives. With no charter in place and no requirements on what programmes should be screened, TVNZ was able to reject programme ideas it did not see as commercially beneficial. At one time in this period it declared it wanted no more documentaries. It could equally have said no more New Zealand drama, or comedy or Maori programmes or children's programmes – all categories of programming that do not maximise commercial potential...

... the most significant aspect of National's policy is not the handing of the Charter money to NZ On Air, it is the abandoning of the Charter. Without the Charter, the problems of the nineties will simply be revisited. The Charter has not been working as well as it should have, but the answer is to address the problem not to abandon the concept altogether.

The only logical conclusion of National's policy is that TVNZ will be sold off to the highest bidder, the likes of a Rupert Murdoch (the largest shareholder in Sky) or Tony O'Reilly (interests in the NZ Herald and the Radio Network). Then we would see what behaving commercially really means – fewer New Zealand programmes, fewer minority programmes and less news and current affairs for a start. More cheap imported reality shows. We may wring our hands in despair but it would be too late – we would have notched up another broadcasting first, as the only country in the Western world to sell its major television public broadcaster.⁵⁹²

It is clear that the government sees its only options in achieving its social objectives in broadcasting as being either to plead with the few huge and aggressive media companies that dominate our media landscape and which are self-avowedly motivated almost solely by the financial returns on their investments; or by pouring money into publicly owned (and sometimes privately owned) networks in the hope that this will raise public broadcasting objectives above that of their survival in a cut-throat competitive commercial environment. Because of commitments made in 1994 under the GATS agreement in the WTO, we are prevented from mandating a sensible level of local content and from

controlling either the level or nature of foreign ownership of our media, and we are constrained in the cross-media ownership regulations we may use; yet these are paths we should be taking.

The evidence presented in this paper shows that in New Zealand, the need for changes in the ownership, regulation and commercialisation of our media is exceptional. In the public interest, change is long overdue.

Acknowledgements

Numerous people have helped in the continuous development of this paper by their comments and support. With the usual caveat that I accept full responsibility for the contents, I would particularly like to acknowledge David Robie along with *Pacific Journalism Review* and the Pacific Media Centre, and comments and contributions from Murray Horton, Martin Hirst, Jochen Siegenthaler, Peter Thompson, Ruth Zanker, Matt Mollgaard, Kate Coughlan, and Jim Blackman. Any further comments are always welcome.

Appendix: Print ownership

Daily Press with				
Town	Publication	Owner	Overseas owned?	ANC 9 months to 30/06/2008
Auckland	NZ Herald	ANM	Yes	187,129
Christchurch	Press	Fairfax	Yes	87,221
Dunedin	Otago Daily Times	Allied	No	41,711
Hamilton	Waikato Times	Fairfax	Yes	41,209
Hastings	Hawke's Bay Today	ANM	Yes	26,226
Invercargill	Southland Times	Fairfax	Yes	29,000
New Plymouth	Daily News	Fairfax	Yes	26,060
Wellington	Dominion Post	Fairfax	Yes	94,598
Total			8	533,154
Total overseas owned			7	491,443
% overseas owned			87.5%	92.2%

г

				ANC
Town	Publication	Owner	Overseas owned?	15 mnths to 30/06/2008
Ashburton	Ashburton Guardian	Ind	No	5,619
Gisborne	Gisborne Herald	Ind	No	8,570
Greymouth	Greymouth Evening Star	Allied	No	4,383
Levin	Daily Chronicle	ANM	Yes	2,701
Masterton	Wairarapa Times-Age	ANM	Yes	7,302
Nelson	Nelson Mail	Fairfax	Yes	17,206
Oamaru	Oamaru Mail	ANM	Yes	3,247
Palmerston North	Manawatu Standard	Fairfax	Yes	19,087
Rotorua	Daily Post	ANM	Yes	10,817
Tauranga	Bay of Plenty Times	ANM	Yes	22,674
Timaru	Timaru Herald	Fairfax	Yes	14,126
Wanganui	Wanganui Chronicle	ANM	Yes	12,023
Whangarei	Northern Advocate	ANM	Yes	14,515
Total			13	142,270
Total overseas ow	10	123,698		
% overseas owned			76.9%	86.9%

	Overseas					
	Owner	owned?	Number	%	ANC latest	%
	Fairfax	Yes	8	38.1%	328,507	48.6%
	ANM	Yes	9	42.9%	286,634	42.4%
	Allied	No	2	9.5%	46,094	6.8%
	Ind	No	2	9.5%	14,189	2.1%
Total			21	100.0%	675,424	100.0%
Total overseas owned			17	81.0%	615,141	91.1%

Audited Non-	Daily Press			
Town	Publication	Owner	Overseas owned?	ANC 15 mnths to 30/06/2008
Blenheim	Marlborough Express	INL	Yes	10,030
Kaitaia	Northland Age	Ind	No	6,308
Westport	Westport News	Ind	No	1,878
Whakatane	Whakatane Beacon	Ind	No	8,052
Total			4	26,268
Total oversea		1	10,030	
% overseas owned			25.0%	38.2%

Weekly Press				
Town	Publication	Owner	Overseas owned?	ANC 9 months to 30/06/2008
Auckland	Herald on Sunday	ANM	Yes	93,665
Auckland	Independent Financial Review	Fairfax	Yes	3,736
Auckland	National Business Review	Ind	No	11,114
Auckland	Sunday News	Fairfax	Yes	87,171
Auckland	Sunday Star-Times	Fairfax	Yes	176,020
Total			5	371,706
Total overseas owned			4	360,592
% overseas owned			80.0%	97.0%
Fairfax			73.7%	266,927
ANM			23.1%	93,665

Source of circulation data: New Zealand Audit Bureau of Circulations (Inc) ANC = Annual Net Circulation

ANM = APN News and Media Ind = Independent

Circulation in red italics indicates the most recent available, not for the date shown.

Endnotes

- ¹ All the newspaper circulation data in this section are calculated from audited circulations (Annual Net Circulations) on the website of the New Zealand Audit Bureau of Circulations (Inc), http://www.abc.org.nz, for the audit period to 30 June 2008, tables "Daily Press > 25,000" and "Daily Press < 25,000"; and ownership information from company web sites. Details are in the Appendix.</p>
- ² "Staff shocked at paper's closure, and job losses", *Press*, 25 June 2002, p.A5.
- ³ Website of the New Zealand Audit Bureau of Circulations (Inc), <u>http://www.abc.org.nz</u>, for the audit period to 30 June 2008, table "Weekly Press". Details are in the Appendix.
- ⁴ APN Scheme Booklet 20 April 2007, p.87 (describes proposed takeover of APN by a consortium of Independent News & Media PLC, Providence Equity Partners and The Carlyle Group, available at <u>http://www.apn.com.au/fileRep/APN Scheme Booklet 20 April 2007.pdf</u>).
- ⁵ "Future Fairfax exec eyes expansion", by Noel Shoebridge, *Press*, 10 February 2007, p.E7.
- ⁶ Audit Bureau of Circulations. *Skywatch* and *TV Guide* circulations are at Average Net Paid Sales to 30 June 2008; *Sunday Star-Times* circulation is Annual Net Circulation to 30 June 2008.
- ⁷ "Fairfax nets Trade Me", by Tom Pullar-Strecker, *Press*, 7 March 2006, p.C1; "Job hunting", *Press*, 13 June 2007, p.C5.
- ⁸ "\$700m jackpot for web guru", *Press*, 7 March 2006, p.A1.
- ⁹ "Internet top priority at Fairfax", *Press*, 7 April 2006, p. B13.
- ¹⁰ "Evening Mail' sale cleared", *Press*, 7 September 1993.
- ¹¹ "INL to buy newspaper", *Press*, 18 September 1998, p.24.
- ¹² "New magazine", *Press*, 14 February 1998, p.2.
- ¹³ "Quick action saves face at Grace launch", *Press*, 27 May 1998, p.10.
- ¹⁴ See <u>http://www.inl.co.nz/news/archive/20001201grace.html</u>
- ¹⁵ New Zealand Companies Office record for Times Newspapers Ltd, accessed 17 August 2008.
- ¹⁶ "Fairfax Buys the Independent", Fairfax press release, 23 February 2006, <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/BU0602/S00315.htm</u>.
- ¹⁷ "Fairfax buys Independent", by David Hargreaves and Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 24 February 2006, p.B6; "Independent relaunched Wednesday", *Press*, 15 May 2006, p.B5.
- ¹⁸ "Nick Stride appointed editor of the *Independent Financial Review*", Newspaper Publishers Association of New Zealand, 4 October 2006, <u>http://www.npa.co.nz/storyviewer.php?sid=1031</u>, accessed 23 February 2008.
- ¹⁹ "Fairfax change", *Press*, 12 October 2007, p.B12.
- ²⁰ "Key appointment to Fairfax business news team", *The Independent*, 30 April 2008, p.2.
- ²¹ "Businessday.co.nz", *Press*, 7 June 2008, p.E1.
- ²² "Hands that built an empire", by Paul Pankhurst, *New Zealand Herald*, 23 August 2003.
- ²³ "Fairfax eyes NBR", *Press*, 23 September 2005, p.B11.
- ²⁴ "Kiwi car mag for Fairfax", *Sydney Morning Herald*, 26 January 2005, p.26.
- ²⁵ "Fairfax To Purchase Rodney Times Publications", Fairfax Press Release, 5 September 2005, <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/BU0509/S00045.htm</u>; "Fairfax cleared", *Press*, 15 October 2005, p.C7; Fairfax application to Commerce Commission for clearance, 6 September 2005, <u>http://www.comcom.govt.nz/PublicRegisters/ContentFiles/Documents/Fairfax application.pdf</u>.
- ²⁶ "Will communities suffer as media giants gobble up our local papers?", by Craig Borley, *Te Waha Nui*, School of Communication Studies, AUT, June 2006, p.19.
- ²⁷ "Fairfax buys IDG magazines in NZ", Fairfax newspapers, 9 August 2006.
- ²⁸ "Fairfax buys Avenues", *Press*, 19 May 2007, p.A5.
- ²⁹ "Fairfax buys paper", *The Independent*, 28 August 2008, p.26.
- ³⁰ "Feds sell out to Aussies", *Rural News*, 25 January 1999.
- ³¹ "Magazine loss unexpected", *Press*, 12 April 2001, p.14.
- ³² "NZ Farmer' off to the slaughterhouse", by Philippa Stevenson, *New Zealand Herald*, 6 April 2001.
- ³³ Fairfax Annual report 2006, p.68.
- ³⁴ "Fairfax in deal", *Press*, 15 March 2008, p.E2.
- ³⁵ *New Zealand Herald* web site <u>http://www.nzherald.co.nz</u>, accessed May 2007.

- 36 "APN News & Media Limited – results for the year ended 31 December 2007", 19 February 2008, http://www.inmplc.com/news/uploads/APN Full Year Results 2007 19 Feb 08.pdf, accessed 12 September 2008.
- 37 "APN says ad boom slowing", Press, 24 February 2005, p.B9.
- 38 "Wilson and Horton buys 'Northern Advocate", Press, 9 May 1995, p.42.
- 39 "W&H buys HB Sun", New Zealand Herald, 21 December 1995.
- 40 "Merger planned for Hawkes Bay papers". Press, 21 October 1998, p.12.
- 41 http://times-age.co.nz/company/index.html
- 42 http://stratfordpress.co.nz/info/aboutthepaper/ accessed 13 May 2007
- 43 Correspondence with Campaign Against Foreign Control of Aotearoa; "Welcome to Waihi, New Zealand", http://www.nztrip4u.co.nz/waihig.html, accessed 1 February 2004.
- 44 Sources: New Zealand Herald website http://www.nzherald.co.nz, accessed May 2007, Audit Bureau of Circulations.
- 45 APN NZ Ltd Company Profile, http://www.kompass.co.nz/business-profiles/770150.html, accessed 13 May 2007.
- 46 "Willy Horts declares newspaper war on Fairfax suburbans", by Wilson Owen, The Independent, 20 August 2003, p.2; "APN to launch new Auckland community publication", APN news release, 23 August 2003.
- 47 "APN Community Magazines Shake Up Wellington", APN New Zealand press release, 20 June 2006.
- 48 "Aucklander change", by John Drinnan, New Zealand Herald, 20 June 2008.
- 49 "New paper spotlights education", The Independent, 24 May 1996, p.36.
- 50
- "Wil Hort sells educational division", *Press*, 30 August 1997, p.24. http://www.americanbanknote.com/about.html accessed 13 May 2007. 51
- 52 "O'Reilly wants 3M Media", Press, 14 March 1998, p.25.
- 53 "APN News & Media Limited – results for the six months ended 30 June 2008", 12 August 2008, http://www.inmplc.com/news/uploads/APN Half Year Results 2008 12 Aug 08.pdf.
- 54 OIC decision sheet, 14 December 1995, p.23.
- 55 "Horton happy with share sale", Press, 8 May 1995, p.34; "Wilson and Horton buys 'Northern Advocate", Press, 9 May 1995, p.42.
- 56 "Long family link ends", Christchurch Star, 28 August 1996, p.16.
- 57 "Failure knocks INL", Press, 16 November 1996, p.28; "Wilson Horton buy-out", Press, 2 April 1998, p.30.
- 58 "\$1.5bn Herald deal ready to go", New Zealand Herald, 31 October 2001; "W&H deal offers prelude to expansion", by Karyn Scherer, New Zealand Herald, 1 November 2001.
- 59 "O'Reilly sure of success despite Perpetual rebuff", Press, 23 May 2007, p. C6; "Luck of Irish lost in vote", by Kate Perry and AAP, Press, 26 May 2007, p.E6.
- 60 http://www.afr.com/applications/Stock_mxml.html?pid=C&one=APN&two=MS accessed 13 May 2008.
- 61 "Irish rival finds NZ share path", Press, 4 July 2007, p.C8; Decision number 200710045 of the Overseas Investment Office, approving INM, Providence Equity Partners and Carlyle Group consortium acquisition of APN News and Media, April 2007; "O'Reilly aims at O'Brien", Press, 29 March 2008, p. E8; "O'Reillys have hands full", The Independent, 12 June 2008, p.27.
- 62 52,059 of its 250,000 shares are owned by ANM subsidiary Community Newspapers Ltd according to the New Zealand Companies office record of its owner, The Beacon Printing and Publishing Company Ltd, accessed 13 May 07.
- 63 "Newspaper venture set to enter Dunedin market", by Alan Wood, Press, 5 December 2007, p.B7, and New Zealand Companies Office records accessed 5 December 2007.
- 64 "War of the words", by Philip Matthews, Press, 5 July 2008, p.D3
- 65 "Fairfax buys Dunedin community newspaper", National Business Review, 8 September 2008, http://www.nbr.co.nz/article/fairfax-buys-dunedin-community-newspaper-34948, accessed 8 September 2008; "D-Scene To Join Fairfax Media s Stable Of Community Newspapers", Fairfax Media, http://www.infonews.co.nz/news.cfm?l=1&t=0&id=27157, accessed 8 September 2008.
- 66 "Fairfax eyes NBR", Press, 23 September 2005, p.B11.
- 67 "Winds of change see Murdoch and INL sail different ways", by Andrea Fox, Press, 16 April 2003, p.B9.
- 68 Email from NBR, 18 May 2007.

69 "Liberty Press buys Fourth Estate group", Press, 21 August 1991, and http://www.nbr.co.nz/cgibin/dbml.exe?template=/NBR/Business Centre Online.dbm (accessed 18 November, 1996).

73 APN Scheme Booklet 20 April 2007, op. cit. p.87.

- 75 All data in this paragraph are from the New Zealand Audit Bureau of Circulations web site, accessed 12 September 2008, using ANP (Average Net Paid Sales) circulation data provided there. Totals include magazines appearing and disappearing from audit. It does not include bulk magazines. Most of these have patchy or irregular circulation audits and many function largely as give-aways. Fairfax circulations reported here include titles from Fairfax Magazines and Fairfax Business Media. Two Fairfax Business Media magazines whose circulation is largely bulk or free distributions, also increased their sales: CIO from 157 to 284, and New Zealand Reseller News from 46 to 99.
- 76 "Sunday magazine in top four New Zealand weeklies", Fairfax press release, Scoop, 4 July 2008, http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/BU0807/S00093.htm, accessed 10 September 2008.
- 77 "Special start to weekend", Press, 10 September 2008, p.A5.
- 78 "Setting a new standard", Press, 13 September 2008, p. A1.
- 79 Personal communication, 24 August 2007.
- 80 Personal communication, 17 August 2007.
- 81 "APN News & Media Limited – results for the year ended 31 December 2007", 19 February 2008, http://www.inmplc.com/news/uploads/APN Full Year Results 2007 19 Feb 08.pdf, accessed 12 September 2008.
- 82 Unless otherwise indicated, the information in this paragraph comes from ACP Media web site http://www.acpmedia.co.nz accessed 14 May 2007.
- 83 APN Scheme Booklet 20 April 2007, op. cit. p.87.
- 84 "PBL Media to go two ways", Press, 9 May 2007, p.C5.
- 85 "ACP Media to sell NetGuide magazine", New Zealand Herald, 18 July 2008.
- 86 "Trade-title purchases set", by Bill Ralston, *The Independent*, 28 November 2001, p.22-23.
- 87 "Trader group buys NZ publications", New ZealandHerald, 19 June 2002.
- 88 "Seek and found", Press, 27 February 2004, p.B10.
- 89 "Packer attacks over tax advert campaign", Press, 6 September 2000, p.30.
- 90 "Consolidated aim", Press, 22 January 2008, p.C5.
- 91 "Murdoch jun fails in bid for firm", Press, 7 March 2008, p.B12.
- 92
- "PBL Media to go two ways", *Press*, 9 May 2007, p.C5. "Iconic Aussie weekly shuts", by Michael Perry, *Press*, 25 January 2008, p.B2. 93
- 94 "Hoyts sales tipped", Press, 6 January 2003, p.B5; "Hoyts sale good news for joint buyers", Press, 16 December 2004, p.B5; "Packer moves out of media", by Damon Kitney and Neil Shoebridge, Press, 5 June 2007, p.C4; "Bidding contest mooted", by Gareth Vaughan, Press, 25 September 2007, p.C1; "Hoyts dumped at \$100m loss to PBL, WAN", by Jesse Hogan, The Age, 25 September 2007, http://www.theage.com.au/news/business/hoyts-dumped-at-100m-loss-topbl-wan/2007/09/24/1190486224932.html#.
- 95 http://www.valmorgan.co.nz/nz/about-us/history/ accessed 14 May 2007.
- 96 "Val Morgan acquires last competitor", by Hudson Bawden, B&T Marketing & Media, 5 June 2001, http://www.bandt.com.au/articles/05/0c003b05.asp.
- 97 Press Council ruling on cases 1092 (Grant Hannis), 1091 Asia New Zealand Foundation) and 1090 (Tze Ming Mok) against North and South, April 2007,
- http://www.presscouncil.org.nz/rulings.asp, accessed 23 June 2007. 98 "Media ethics at a crossroads", by Simon Cunliffe, Press, 22 June 2007, p.A9. See also "Asian angst story highlights magazine's 'sloppy hatchet-job'", by Eloise Gibson, Te Waha Nui, School of Communication Studies, AUT, June 2007, p.23.
- 99 Pacific Magazines New Zealand web site, http://www.pacificmags.co.nz/Pages/Magazines/, accessed 17 August 2008.
- 100 "Writedown for PMP forecast", Press, 24 July 2001, p.17; and http://www.pacificmags.co.nz/Infonz/aboutpacific/about-pacific.aspx, accessed 17 August 2008.
- 101 "Plans for CD plant", Press, 13 October 1997, p.34.

⁷⁰ "NBR owner paid bill to clue up Brash on media", Press, 19 February 2004, p. A3.

⁷¹ "The Hollow Men", by Nicky Hager, publ. Craig Potton Publishing, Nelson, 2006.

⁷² "Packer's empire spread to NZ", by James Weir, Press, 28 December 2005, p.B5.

⁷⁴ Unless otherwise indicated, the information in this paragraph comes from ACP Media web site http://www.acpmedia.co.nz accessed 14 May 2007.

- ¹⁰² "News Ltd sells stake in PMP Communications", *Press*, 10 July 1997, p.38; PMP Company History, <u>http://www.answers.com/topic/pmp-4</u>, accessed 15 May 2007.
- ¹⁰³ "Spin-off nod for Seven", *Press*, 26 December 2006, p.B10.
- ¹⁰⁴ "Social Policy Group Media Ownership Regulation in Australia", <u>http://www.aph.gov.au/library/intguide/sp/media_regulations.htm</u>
- ¹⁰⁵ "Seven must win Foxtel suit, Stokes says", by Annie Lawson, *Sydney Morning Herald*, 30 November 2002.
- ¹⁰⁶ <u>http://www.pmplimited.com</u> accessed 15 May 2007.
- ¹⁰⁷ INL website <u>http://www.inl.co.nz/about/index.html</u>, accessed 26 April 2002; <u>http://www.fairfaxnz.co.nz/businesses/gordon.html</u> accessed 13 May 2007.
- ¹⁰⁸ http://www.gordongotch.co.nz/, accessed 17 August 2008.
- ¹⁰⁹ Information in this paragraph is from <u>http://www.3media.co.nz</u> accessed 15 May 2007 and 17 August 2008; and "Publishers merge", *Press*, 9 August 2006, p.C4.
- http://www.jonespublishing.co.nz , accessed 13 September 2008; and "Standing out from the well-read crowd", by Heather Jennings, ADNews,13 June 2008, p.L10, http://www.mpa.org.nz/Libraries/Public%20Documents/Standing%20out%20from%20the%20we http://www.mpa.org.nz/Libraries/Public%20Documents/Standing%20out%20from%20the%20we http://www.mpa.org.nz/Libraries/Public%20Documents/Standing%20out%20from%20the%20we http://www.mpa.org.nz/Libraries/Public%20Documents/Standing%20out%20from%20the%20we http://www.mpa.org.nz/Libraries/Public%20Documents/Standing%20out%20from%20the%20we http://www.mpa.org.nz/Libraries/Public%20Documents/Standing%20out%20from%20the%20we http://www.mpa.org.nz/Libraries/Public%20be <a href=
- ¹¹¹ "New magazine offers better deal for NZ home owners", media release by PropertyBook, 5 May 2006, <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/BU0805/S00054.htm</u>, accessed 11 May 2008; and http://propertybook.co.nz/cms/AboutUs.aspx, accessed 17 August 2008.
- ¹¹² "Revolution in the Air", by Paul Smith, Addison Wesley Longman, Auckland, 1996, p.79ff.
- ¹¹³ "More channels, less choice", by Philip Matthews, *Listener*, 19 October 1996, pp.18-20.
- ¹¹⁴ "CanWest makes move on TV3", *Press*, 10 July 1996, p.34; "Confident CanWest to own TV3 in two years", *Press*, 1 November 1996, p.19.
- ¹¹⁵ "Going once, going twice ...", by Paul Smith, *Listener*, 9 March 1996, pp. 24-25.
- ¹¹⁶ http://www.CanWest.com/ourmarkets.html#newzealand; "Music focus for TV4", Press, 23 April 2003, p.A9; "Ad sales help lift CanWest TV profits", by Jillian Talbot, Press, 23 January 2004, p.B6.
- ¹¹⁷ "Payouts to reduce MediaWorks profit", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 28 June 2007, p.B6; see also "CanWest offer", *Press*, 16 May 2007, p.C2.
- ¹¹⁸ "Ironbridge's NZ arm lets MediaWorks stay listed after bid fails to hit target", by David Hargreaves, *Press*, 11 July 2007, p.C2; "SSH Notice From HT Media Limited", New Zealand Stock Exchange announcement from HT Media Limited, 24 September 2007.
- ¹¹⁹ "PBL bid extra source", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 13 June 2007, p. C6.
- ¹²⁰ "Axe falls on TV1 producer", *Press*, 20 August 2005, p.A7.
- ¹²¹ "Meanwhile, on the other side", by Anna Claridge, *Press*, 5 November 2005, p. D7.
- ¹²² "Uneven reception", by Kim Knight, *Sunday StarTimes*, 16 December 2007, p.C5.
- ¹²³ <u>http://www.primetv.com.au/corporate/i-cms.isp?page=corporate</u>, accessed 8 October 2007.
- ¹²⁴ "Prime puts hat in ring for TVNZ", *Press*, 1 April 1998, p.26.
- "Prime TV to air from 1998", *Press*, 26 November 97, p.29, and Overseas Investment Commission decision, November 1997; "Local content promised on regional TV network", *Press*, 23 March 1998, p.4; "NZ picture clearer for Prime after Argentine sell-off", *Press*, 4 April 2001, p.24.
- ¹²⁶ <u>http://primetv.co.nz/default.asp?t=4</u>, accessed 15 May 2007.
- ¹²⁷ "Sky mulls launch of free-to-air channel", *Press*, 8 March 2005, p.C1.
- ¹²⁸ "Sky-Prime deal opposed by TVNZ", *Press*, 20 January 2006, p.B10.
- ¹²⁹ "Sky wins rights to Olympics TV", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 30 November 2007, p.B9.
- ¹³⁰ "Prime success may deny viewers Rugby", by Anna Chalmers, *Press*, 12 November 2005, p.A3; "Deal hits rugby fans, says TV3", by Anna Chalmers, *Press*, 3 December 2005, p.A3.
- ¹³¹ About Prime, <u>http://primetv.co.nz/about-prime.aspx</u>, accessed 17 August 2008.
- ¹³² "Battle to rule the box", by Paul Norris, *Press*, 20 November 2005, p.A19.
- ¹³³ "September 2007 Update: Convergence of Telecommunications, Broadcasting and the Internet: A Regulatory Perspective", Wigley & Company, 2007, <u>http://www.wigleylaw.com/assets/_Attachments/september-2007-update-convergence-oftelecommunica.pdf</u>, accessed 4 October 2007.
- ¹³⁴ "TVNZ: Deal may delay digital TV", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 23 January 2006, p.B5.
- "Sky TV afraid Government will heed calls to break it up", by Tom Pullar-Strecker, *Press*, 27 June 2008, p.B8; "Sky's the limit", by Russell Brown, *Listener*, 21 June 2008, p.72.

- ¹³⁶ "Past its Prime", by Russell Brown, *Listener*, 22 December 2007, p.72.
- ¹³⁷ "Packer to boost Prime Television", *Press*, 22 December 2001, p.17; "Australian Rules", by Alistair Bone, *Listener*, 9 March 2002, p.32-33.
- ¹³⁸ "Prime doubles its revenue in NZ", *Press*, 25 November 2003, p.C2.
- ¹³⁹ "Sky mulls launch of free-to-air channel", *Press*, 8 March 2005, p.C1; "Prime numbers for Holmes fall short", 4 March 2005, p. A8.
- ¹⁴⁰ "Holmes bug failure at 6pm", *Press*, 11 July 2005, p.A6; "And that was Holmes...", *Press*, by Eleanor Wilson, 9 August 2005, p.A5.
- ¹⁴¹ "Media baron Packer behind Prime push", by David King, *Press*, 3 November 2004, p.A5;
 "Prime move for Mau", *Press*, 7 December 2004, p.A4; "Prime TV's NZ ad revenue rises 48%", *Press*, 24 February 2005, p.B9.
- ¹⁴² "Prime never made a profit", *Press*, 3 December 2005, p.E4.
- ¹⁴³ About Prime, <u>http://primetv.co.nz/about-prime.aspx</u>, accessed 17 August 2008.
- http://primetv.co.nz/default.asp?t=9, accessed 15 May 2007.
- ¹⁴⁵ "About Prime Television New Zealand", <u>http://www.nztbc.co.nz/members_list/story.html?story_prime.inc</u> accessed 15 May 2007.
 ¹⁴⁶ "Prime news show makes unimpressive debut" by Grag Divon New Zealand Havald, 16
- "Prime news show makes unimpressive debut", by Greg Dixon, New Zealand Herald, 16
 February 2004; "Interview: Prime TV's Chris Taylor", by Russell Brown, Mediawatch, 25
 January 2004, <u>http://www.mediawatch.co.nz/default,427.sm</u>.
- ¹⁴⁷ "Local New Zealand Television Content 2007", New Zealand On Air, May 2008, <u>http://nzonair.govt.nz/files/home/lcr_may08_web.pdf</u>, accessed 10 September 2008.
- ¹⁴⁸ "Prime TV "Hidden Palms" Radio Advertisement", decision of the Advertising Standards Authority on complaint by M. Moffet and Others vs Sky Television Network Limited (Complaint 08/019), 21 February 2008, available at <u>http://www.asa.co.nz/display.php?ascb_number=08019</u>, accessed 2 June 2008.
- ¹⁴⁹ "Saucy 'call girl' billboard stops traffic", by John Hartevelt, *Press*, 13 May 2008, p.A5.
- ¹⁵⁰ "Prime TV billboards axed after complaint", by Matt Calman, *Dominion Post*, 5 June 2008, http://www.stuff.co.nz/sundaystartimes/4572567a6870.html, accessed 8 June 2008.
- ¹⁵¹ "Digital TV for NZ next year", by Colin Espiner, *Press*, 16 June 2006, p.A1; "Free digital TV breaks Sky monopoly", TVNZ One News, 2 May 2007, http://tvnz.co.nz/view/page/425827/1092751.
- ¹⁵² "Freeview price too high for Sky", by Denise McNabb, *The Independent*, 21 August 2008, p.4; "Freeview debunks Prime costs", *The Independent*, 4 September 2008, p.26.
- ¹⁵³ "TV NEWS : Freeview not on pay-to-view", by Philip Wakefield, *Onfilm*, December 2006, p.8, <u>http://www.archivesearch.co.nz/default.aspx?webid=ONF&articleid=24140</u>, accessed 15 July 2007.
- ¹⁵⁴ "From the Digital Sublime to the Ridiculous? TVNZ's New Digital Services and the Future of Public Television in New Zealand", by Peter A. Thompson, *Communication Journal of New Zealand//He Köhinga Körero*, Vo.8, No. 1, May 2007, p. 48.
- ¹⁵⁵ "Back to the future with digital channels", *Press*, 29 September 2007, p.A12.
- ¹⁵⁶ "Freeview channels given names", TVNZ One News, 12 June 2007,
- <u>http://tvnz.co.nz/view/page/1178648;</u> "Digital service named", *Press*, 13 June 2007, p.A10.
 e.g. "TVNZ bringing V8 Supercars to Freeview", <u>http://tvnz.co.nz/view/page/1129359</u>, 16 May 2007, accessed 15 July 2007.
- ¹⁵⁸ "Storm clouds over Sky's forecast profit", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 15 August 2007, p.C4.
- ¹⁵⁹ "Back to the future with digital channels", *Press*, 29 September 2007, p.A12.
- ¹⁶⁰ "It all depends on your definition", by Roeland van der Bergh, *Press*, 7 October 2007, p. E7.
- ¹⁶¹ "TV3 to launch HDTV", *The Independent*, 26 March 2008, p.21.
- ¹⁶² "Triangle Stratos in Freeview", *Press*, 24 July 2007, p.C4.
- ¹⁶³ "History in the making: Triangle Stratos on Freeview", Triangle Television media release, 23 July 2007, <u>http://www.stratostv.co.nz/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=77&Itemid=2</u>, accessed 24 July 2007.
- ¹⁶⁴ Personal communication from Jim Blackman, 16 October 2007.
- ¹⁶⁵ "Freeview Freeview channels", <u>http://freeviewnz.tv/index.php?section_id=5</u>, accessed 18 August 2008.
- ¹⁶⁶ "Freeview price too high for Sky", by Denise McNabb, *The Independent*, 21 August 2008, p.4.
 ¹⁶⁷ "Freeview Take-Up Tracking Strongly", Freeview press release, 11 July 2008, http://freeviewnz.tv/images/freeview take-up release 11july.pdf, accessed 13 September 2008.

- 168 "Local New Zealand Television Content 2007", New Zealand On Air, May 2008, http://nzonair.govt.nz/files/home/lcr_may08_web.pdf, accessed 10 September 2008.
- 169 "Maori Language Broadcasting Developments", Hon Parekura Horomia, Minister of Maori Affairs, 24 July 2001, http://www.executive.govt.nz/minister/horomia/tv/chronology.htm; "National casts doubt on future of Maori television", NZPA, 23 March 2004.
- 170 "Māori TV defies critics, stavs in the picture", by Kimberley Villari, The Independent, 9 April 2008, p.27
- 171 "Canterbury TV station changes name, focus", Press, 17 March 2001, p.4.
- 172 "CTV to take over NOW Television", by Neill Birss, Press, 6 July 2002, p.C3.
- 173 "Workers weigh possible civil claims", by Matt Conway, Press, 15 July 2002, p.A4; "NOW staff to get pay", by Matt Conway, Press, 31 August 2002, p.A4.
- 174 "Battle for local news", Press, 22 September 2000, p.5.
- 175 "Station moves to CTV", Press, 25 October 1997, p.4.
- 176 "New CTV owners", by Andrew Moffat, Press, 14 November 2002, p.A4; Press, "Opportunity knocks", by Paul Norris, 18 November 2002, p.A9.
- 177 "Read all about it", by Matt Conway, Press, 13 July 2002, p. D5.
- 178 "New CTV owners", by Andrew Moffat, Press, 14 November 2002, p.A4.
- 179 "Opportunity knocks", by Paul Norris, Press, 18 November 2002, p.A9.
- 180 "TV channel not looking for profits", Press, 7 January 1998, p.4.
- 181 http://www.rhema.co.nz/shine.php, accessed 15 May 2007.
- 182 "CTV to take over NOW Television", by Neill Birss, Press, 6 July 2002, p.C3; "CTV offered 'favourable lease', to take over Dunedin station", Press, 13 July 2002, p.C5; "Workers weigh possible civil claims", by Matt Conway, *Press*, 15 July 2002, p.A4. "Opportunity knocks", by Paul Norris, *Press*, 18 November 2002, p.A9.
- 183
- 184 "The easybeats", by Arthur Baysting, Listener, 10 January 1998, pp. 28-29.
- 185 See http://www.juicetv.com/index.html; and "Juice TV Video Channel Now Free In Auckland", by Murray Cammick, XtraMSN, 4 August 2003, http://xtramsn.co.nz/entertainment/0,,3906-2562666,00.html.
- 186 Personal communication, Jochen Siegenthaler, Account Manager, Kordia Ltd, 19 June 2007.
- 187 "Sky not the limit as Alt TV plans to hit the airwayes", by Michelle King, Te Waha Nui, School of Communication Studies, AUT, June 2007, p.11.
- 188 "Weather angels make cold fronts 'sexy fun", Press, 3 May 2008, p. A5.
- 189 "Naked newsreading? It suits me to a T-bone", by Emma Page, Sunday Star-Times, 4 May 2008, p. A3.
- 190 "A serious alternative", by Tim Hunter, Sunday Star-Times, 18 May 2008, p.D4.
- 191 Let's Be Frank Interview - Oliver Driver with Phil Goff, Alt TV, 20 May 2008, http://alttv.co.nz/node/125, accessed 1 June 2008.
- 192 "Goff: 'There's a prospect of defeat', by Ben Thomas, National Business Review, 20 May 2008. 193
- "Treating politics as entertainment has its pitfalls", by Chris Trotter, The Independent, 28 May 2008, p.11.
- 194 "BSA orders Alt TV off air for five hours", Broadcasting Standards Authority, 15 October 2007, http://www.bsa.govt.nz/publications-pressreleases/07-10-alt-ty.php, accessed 11 May 2008.
- 195 "Uneven reception", by Kim Knight, Sunday StarTimes, 16 December 2007, p.C5.
- 196 http://www.trity.co.nz/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=12&Itemid=27, accessed 30 October 2007.
- 197 "The man to thump the table", by Matt Philp, Press, 2 June 2007, p. D5.
- 198 http://www.7-media.net/downloads/tv-guide/TVGuide MainalandTV.htm accessed 3 June 2007; "Cable TV soon to be launched in Nelson", Press, 14 August 1996, p.4; http://www.7media.net/mainland/profile.htm, accessed 3 June 2007.
- 199 http://www.7-media.net/mainland, and http://www.7-media.net/mainland/nelson.htm accessed 3 June 2007.
- 200 "TV purchase", Press, 18 November 2002, p. A3.
- 201 "Ministry calls for expressions of interest for regional TV in Wellington", Ministry of Culture and Heritage, 31 October 2002, http://www.mch.govt.nz/pr/well-tv.html.
- 202 http://www.tbn-southpacific.org.nz/newsletters/download/Newsletterjuly03a.pdf, http://www.tbn.org/index.php/3.html, accessed 3 June 2007.

- ²⁰³ <u>http://www.tbn-southpacific.org.nz/newsletters/download/NewsletterSep05b.pdf</u>, accessed 3 June 2007.
- ²⁰⁴ <u>http://www.tbn-southpacific.org.nz/newsletters/download/NewsletterOct03c.pdf</u>, accessed 3 June 2007.
- ²⁰⁵ "Telecom plans cable TV trials", *Press*, 26 October 1992.
- ²⁰⁶ "Sky TV looms over Saturn's future", *Press*, 7 December 1996, p.31; "INL scraps bid to own Sky; investors left pondering", *Press*, 1 March 1997, p.25.
- ²⁰⁷ "INL shrugs off Sky buy", *Press*, 21 February 1998, p.21; "Demand swamps Sky TV float", *Press*, 10 December 1997, p.36.
- ²⁰⁸ "Sky TV founders sell", *Press*, 10 June 1998, p.26.
- ²⁰⁹ "INL to pay \$308m for 48% of Sky TV", *Press*, 27 August 1997, p.30.
- ²¹⁰ "INL tops up Sky stake", *Press*, 4 April 2001, p.20; <u>http://www.inl.co.nz/businesses/sky.html</u>, accessed 26 April 2002.
- ²¹¹ "Telecom reaching for Sky board seat", *Press*, 22 February 2001, p.14.
- ²¹² "TVNZ cans Sky replay rights on news", *Press*, 22 September 1999, p.3
- ²¹³ Press, "Sky TV future promising", "Gibbs resigns", 21 May 1999, p.15; "Sky TV sell-off likely", 1 June 1999, p.36; "INL pursues controlling stake in Sky", 5 June 99, p.21; "TVNZ rejects bid for Sky", 29 June 99, p.23; "TVNZ sticks to original offer for Sky stake", 30 June 99, p.28; "Stock Exchange accepts INL, Sky assurances", 8 July 99, p.16
- ²¹⁴ "INL considered an anxious buyer", by Roger Armstrong, *Press*, 17 September 2003, p.B14.
- ²¹⁵ "INL bidding for rest of Sky TV", by Karen Chan, *Press*, 29 August 2003, p.B6; "News gets Telecom's Sky stake", *Press*, 30 April 2005, p.C7.
- ²¹⁶ "INL bid for Sky 'too low', by Jillian Talbot, *Press*, 13 September 2003, p.C8.
- ²¹⁷ "Sky bid failure brings \$340m payout by INL", by Karen Chan, *Press*, 9 December 2003, p.C6.
- ²¹⁸ <u>http://www.skytv.co.nz/index.cfm?pageid=463</u>, accessed 15 May 2007.
- ²¹⁹ "Shareholders", <u>http://www.skytv.co.nz/company-profile.aspx?art_id=2200</u>, accessed 13
 September 2008.
 ²²⁰ "The second seco
- ²²⁰ "Frequency search to save station", *Press*, 12 June 1997, p.2
- ²²¹ "\$650 fee to install digital TV below actual costs, says Sky", *Press*, 29 November 1997, p.30.
- ²²² "Time to tune in to Sky TV", by Roger Armstrong, *Press*, 26 February 2003, p.B9.
- "Sky TV raises subscribed prices", *Press*, 21 April 2004, p.B8; *Press*, "Sky posts \$35m profit", 21 August 2004, p.C6.
 "Sky TV raises subscribed prices", *Press*, 21 April 2004, p.B8; *Press*, "Sky posts \$35m profit", 21 August 2004, p.C6.
- ²²⁴ "Sky TV triples profit", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 20 August 2005, p.C3.
- ²²⁵ "Sky TV shares slip as profit falters", by David Hargreaves, *Press*, 19 August 2006, p.E3.
- ²²⁶ "Extremely positive' half puts Sky TV on track to post profit", by Mathew Loh Ho-Sang, *Press*, 20 February 2003, p.B4; "Sky TV has hopes of break-even result", by Andrea Fox, *Press*, 22 May 2003, p.B4; "Sky TV finally in box seat", by Karen Chan, *Press*, 21 August 2003, p.B6.
- ²²⁷ "Sky-larker aims high for Kiwi viewers", by Richard Inder, *Press*, 13 January 2004, p.C3.
- ²²⁸ "Telecom and Sky line up deal", by Marta Steeman, *Press*, 18 July 2003, p.B3.
- ²²⁹ "Digital TVNZ urged", *Press*, 31 May 2000, p.12; "TV1, TV2 now on Sky digital", by Tracey Watkins, *Press*, 1 November 2001, p.1.
- ²³⁰ "Falling behind the digital age", by Paul Norris, *Press*, 22 October 2001, p.5.
- ²³¹ "Will the real Maharey please stand up?", by Bill Ralston, *The Independent*, 25 September 2002, p. 21.
- ²³² "TV3 for sale for a price Forsyth Barr", by Nick Churchouse, *Press*, 22 January 2007, p. B6.
- ²³³ "Summary of Financial Data", <u>http://skytv.co.nz/investor-relations.aspx</u>, accessed 13 September 2008.
 ²³⁴ "Commercy Profile", http://skytv.co.nz/investor-relations.aspx
- ²³⁴ "Company Profile", <u>http://skytv.co.nz/company-profile.aspx</u> accessed 18 August 2008. ²³⁵ "Shu TV huw DVD ranting hugingge" hy College Simpson Bugg 24 Sentember 2005
- ²³⁵ "Sky TV buys DVD renting business", by Colleen Simpson, *Press*, 24 September 2005, p.B9.
- ²³⁶ "Ministry mulls rules to end exclusivity of some broadcasts", by Tom Pullar-Strecker, *Press*, 25 January 2008, p.B7
 ²³⁷ "Nuclear products" for the Tan Pullar Streaders Description Pullar Streaders (CP)
- ²³⁷ "Nats open to single regulator", by Tom Pullar-Strecker, *Dominion Post*, 4 February 2008, p.C8.
- ²³⁸ "TVNZ lashes out at Sky over 'sport tax", *Press*, 21 May 2008, p.A2.
- ²³⁹ "Sky TV shows off hi-def plans", *New Zealand Herald*, 11 June 2008; "Picture perfect leaves Sky TV looking good", by Nick Stride, *The Independent*, 19 June 2008, p.16.
- ²⁴⁰ "UHF switcheroo will allow Sky to market mobile TV", by Wilson Owen, *The Independent*, 5 June 2008, p.3.

- ²⁴¹ "New Zealand Radio Market Segmentation", The Radio Bureau, December 2006, <u>http://www.trb.co.nz/popup.asp?obj=attachments%2Fnzradio%2Dsegment%2Epdf</u>, accessed 25 September 2007. The internet site radio.net.nz listed 212 radio stations operating in New Zealand in April 2002. See http://radio.net.nz/byname.html (count taken on 26 April 2002). In March 1996 there were 157: see "British radio operator forges link with MDC", *New Zealand Herald*, 25 March 1996, Section 3, p.1.
- ²⁴² APN Scheme Booklet 20 April 2007, op. cit. p.92.
- ²⁴³ "RNZ's challenge to put a smile on your dial", by Sean Scanion, *Press*, 5 February 2004, p.A4.
- At August 2002: see the web site of the Association of Community Access Broadcasters Aotearoa New Zealand Incorporated at <u>http://www.acab.org.nz/AboutAccessRadio.html</u>.
- "New Horizons", by Jane Clifton, *Listener*, 15 February 1997, p.20, <u>http://radio.net.nz/f35687.html</u>, accessed 26 April 2002, and <u>http://www.tmp.govt.nz</u>, accessed 15 May 2007.
- ²⁴⁶ "National Pacific Radio Trust (Niu FM)", <u>http://www.mch.govt.nz/agency/niufm.html</u> and "Evaluation of the Impact of the Pilot National Pacific Radio Network – Niu FM", <u>http://www.mch.govt.nz/publications/niufm-report/analysis.html</u> accessed 18 June 2007.
- ²⁴⁷ "Goodwill hurts Radio Pacific", Press, 11 November 1997, p.46.
- ²⁴⁸ "TRB's Role", The Radio Bureau's website, <u>http://www.trb.co.nz/standardPage_v2.asp?id=239</u>, accessed 26 September 2007.
- ²⁴⁹ Personal communication, 25 September 2007.
- ²⁵⁰ "Mai FM joins TRB stable of radio stations to consolidate national advertising representation", Media Release, The Radio Bureau, 21 February 2008.
- ²⁵¹ "Can a Multi-National Care About the Kiwis? CanWest and KIWI FM", by Matt Mollgaard, p. 228, in: Radio in the World: Papers from the 2005 Melbourne Radio Conference; pages: 225-235. Healy, Sianan (Editor); Berryman, Bruce (Editor); Goodman, David (Editor). Melbourne: RMIT Publishing, 2005, ISBN: 1921166126. Available at http://search.informit.com.au/documentSummary:dn=039165912797901;res=E-LIBRARY (accessed 26 September 2007).
- ²⁵² "Complex deal brings third owner", *New Zealand Herald*, 3 November 2001, by Bryan Gaynor.
- ²⁵³ http://www.apn.com.au/aboutus.asp accessed on 15 June, 2003.
- ²⁵⁴ "Radio NZ misses two big contracts", Press, 4 April 1997, p.5.
- ²⁵⁵ "Radio Network says expansion possible", *Press*, 21 September 1996, p.29; "Fifeshire Broadcasters takeover refused", *Press*, 8 October 1996, p.39.
- ²⁵⁶ "Brierley sells radio company", *Press*, 5 March 1996, p.37.
- ²⁵⁷ "More time for GWR radio bid", *Press*, 6 March 1996, p.30.
- ²⁵⁸ "British stations tipped to buy BIL radio stake", *Press*, 22 February 1996, p.32; "Radio Network buys Breeze, Hauraki", *New Zealand Herald*, 18 November 1996.
- ²⁵⁹ "Radio Network buys Breeze, Hauraki", New Zealand Herald, 18 November 1996.
- ²⁶⁰ "O'Reilly says drop in dollar is vital", *New Zealand Herald*, 19 November 1996.
- ²⁶¹ "Wil Hort expects further rise in profit", *Press*, 28 February 1997, p.24.
- ²⁶² "Radio Network reports fall in market share", *Press*, 8 January 1998, p.25.
- ²⁶³ http://www.wilsonandhorton.co.nz/wh companies/, accessed 26 April 2002
- ²⁶⁴ "All we hear is radio gaga", by Bill Ralston, *The Independent*, 24 April 2002, p.15.
- ²⁶⁵ APN Scheme Booklet 20 April 2007, op. cit. p.112.
- ²⁶⁶ <u>http://www.radionetwork.co.nz/Stations/ContactList/</u>, accessed 8 September 2008.
- ²⁶⁷ "New Zealand Radio Market Segmentation", The Radio Bureau, December 2006, <u>http://www.trb.co.nz/popup.asp?obj=attachments%2Fnzradio%2Dsegment%2Epdf</u>, accessed 25 September 2007.
- ²⁶⁸ "Newstalk ZB to silence news show", by Dan Silkstone, *Press*, 7 May 2008, p.A1.
- ²⁶⁹ "Radio Pacific favours takeover", *Press*, 8 March 1997, p.28.
- ²⁷⁰ "Radio Otago out of NI", Press, 2 May 1997, p.33.
- ²⁷¹ "Tough times hit Radio Pacific", *Press*, 2 August 1997, p.23; "Goodwill hurts Radio Pacific", *Press*, 11 November 1997, p.46.
- ²⁷² "RadPac buys frequencies", *Press*, 3 March 1998, p.35.
- ²⁷³ "Radio Pac buys out XS Corp", *Press*, 12 May 1998, p.21.
- ²⁷⁴ "Radio Pacific stays ahead", *Press*, 7 August 1998, p.26.
- "Radio Pacific expects gains in Chch", 10 December 1998, p.27. "Radio Pacific deal", 18 December 1998, p.24.

- 276 "Radio Otago interested in buying RNZ stations", Press, 19 July 1994, p.21.
- 277 "Radio Otago takes C93FM", Press, 30 May 1997, p.12.
- 278 "Chch stations boost Radio Otago result", Press, 12 November 1998, p.33.
- 279 "Radio merger details set for approval", Press, 5 May 1999, p.32; "Radioworks gains at new balance date", Press, 14 November 2000, p.15.
- 280 "RadioWorks buy", Press, 19 April 2000, p.22.
- 281 "CanWest buys More FM network". Press. 1 July 1997, p.33.
- 282 "Lower kiwi cuts CanWest's return", Press, 10 July 1998, p.26.
- 283 Press, "CanWest launches market raid on RadioWorks", 11 May 2000, p.15; "Chairman leads RadioWorks selling", 12 May 2000, p.14; "CanWest irks radio board", 13 May 2000, p.26; "Don't sell' from RadioWorks", 17 May 2000, p.23; "CanWest turns off bid", 19 May 2000, p.16; "RadioWorks, 'cheap'", 29 May 2000, p.22. "RadioWorks goes", *Press*, 20 December 2000, p.23.
- 284
- 285 "CanWest bid unconditional", Press, 27 January 2001, p.31.
- 286 "Unplugged", Listener, 24 February 2001, p.26-27.
- 287 "CanWest purchases", Press, 24 February 2005, p.B4.
- 288 "CanWest to buy radio firm in Queenstown", Press, 17 February 2006, p. B8.
- 289 "Radioworks acquires Marlborough Stations", MediaWorks media release, 3 January 2008 http://www.mediaworks.co.nz/Default.aspx?tabid=134&articleID=463 accessed 9 January 2008.
- 290 "MediaWorks Secures Mai FM", media release by MediaWorks, 29 February 2008, http://mediaworks.co.nz/Default.aspx?tabid=134&articleID=497 accessed 1 March 2008.
- 291 New Zealand Companies Office records, accessed 1 March 2008.
- 292 "Mediaworks grows radio", The Independent, 16 April 2008, p.27.
- 293 "News focus for station", by Karen Chan, Press, 11 December 2004, p.C3; Press, "CanWest to broadcast more More", 14 December 2004, p.C2.
- 294 "Radio Pacific to Relaunch as BSport", MediaWorks media release, 8 October 2007 http://www.mediaworks.co.nz/Default.aspx?tabid=134&articleID=421, accessed 9 January 2008.
- 295 The information in these four paragraphs is from the RadioWorks web site, http://radioworks.co.nz, or http://www.mediaworks.co.nz/Default.aspx?tabid=160, accessed 8 September 2008.
- 296 "Can a Multi-National Care About the Kiwis? CanWest and KIWI FM", by Matt Mollgaard, in: Radio in the World: Papers from the 2005 Melbourne Radio Conference; pages: 225-235. Healy, Sianan (Editor); Berryman, Bruce (Editor); Goodman, David (Editor). Melbourne: RMIT Publishing, 2005, ISBN: 1921166126. Available at http://search.informit.com.au/documentSummary;dn=039165912797901;res=E-LIBRARY
- (accessed 26 September 2007). 297 "Govt attacked over Kiwi FM bailout" (undated) http://www.muzic.net.nz/index.php?area=news&id=985 accessed 4 June 2007, which acknowledges www.stuff.co.nz as the source.
- 298 "RDU slams plan to prop up Kiwi FM", Press, 5 May 2006.
- 299 "Criticism of Kiwi FM deal 'wrong", Press, 6 May 2007, p.A11.
- 300 http://acab.org.nz/statistics.php, accessed 15 May 2007.
- 301 "Fear factor", by Adam Dudding, Sunday Star-Times, 13 July 2008, p.C3
- 302 See for example "Fairfax gaining greater reach", by Sue Allen and Adrian Bathgate, Press, 11 March 2006, p.E1. In September 2007 Fairfax bought the online managed funds company InvestSMART for A\$12 million (NZ\$14.6 million) with the intention of merging it with its Direct Access business which combined had \$A1 billion in funds - "Fairfax to invest", Press, 11 September 2007, p.C4.
- 303 "Vodafone move may finally deliver real alternative", by Peter Griffin, New Zealand Herald, 17 October 2006.

http://www.nzherald.co.nz/section/story.cfm?c_id=5&objectid=10406179&pnum=0.

- 304 "Vodafone to get live TV", by Reuben Schwarz, Press, 20 December 2006, p.B9.
- 305 "Vodafone says it is No. 1 seller of singles", by John Hoyle, Press, 14 January 2008, p.B5.
- 306 http://www.flava.co.nz/WhosOn/The411/default.aspx?Crew=NightShift accessed 8 June 2008; and In Touch (Telecom customer newsletter), June 2008.
- 307 "Now Yellow Pages is just a click away", by Andrew Janes, Press, 4 June 2008, p.B7.
- 308 "Fairfax chooses One News for online video content", TVNZ Media Release, 1 June 2007, http://tvnz.co.nz/view/page/816457/1199083, accessed 15 July 2007.

- ³⁰⁹ "An Introduction to BusinessDay.co.nz", <u>http://businessday.co.nz/aboutus</u>, accessed 8 June 2008.
- ³¹⁰ "PM has lift-off into blogosphere with paper rebuttal", by Colin Espiner, *Press*, 13 December 2007, p.A5.
- ³¹¹ "TV revolution put on hold", *Press*, 17 July 2007, p.B6.
- ³¹² "Sky TV service", *Press*, 2 May 2008, p.B8; "Welcome to SKY Online", http://download.skytv.co.nz, accessed 2 June 2008.
- ³¹³ "Broadband opens up", by Gareth Vaughan, and "50 million expected to watch Net TV", *Press*, 3 November 2007, p. E1-E2.
- ³¹⁴ "TVNZ strikes major IPTV deals", by Jenny Keown, *The Independent*, 14 May 2008, p. 3.
- ³¹⁵ "Kordia teams up with Gibson Group to deliver broadband as it should be", Kordia media release, 27 April 2007, <u>http://kordia.co.nz/node/1113</u>.
- ³¹⁶ <u>http://www.tv3.co.nz/Kids/SimonEliot/tabid/322/Default.aspx</u>, accessed 8 September 2008.
- ³¹⁷ "NZX website", *Press*, 26 May 2008, p.B5; "New NZX website launched", NZX media release, 26 May 2008, <u>http://www.nzx.com/about_nzx/nzx_updates/4560781</u>, accessed 2 June 2008.
- ³¹⁸ "APN adds online", *Press*, 7 October 2006, p.E2.
- ³¹⁹ "APN News & Media Limited results for the year ended 31 December 2007", 19 February 2008, <u>http://www.inmplc.com/news/uploads/APN_Full_Year_Results_2007_19_Feb_08.pdf</u>, accessed 12 September 2008.
- ³²⁰ "ACP venture", *Press*, 17 January 2007, p. C5.
- ³²¹ "CanWest airs ad impact", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 28 June 2006, p.C3.
- ³²² "IAB Insight Online Advertising Expenditure Report Q2 2008", Interactive Advertising Bureay and PricewaterhouseCoopers, 2008, p.4, available at <u>http://www.iab.org.nz/images/uploads/IAB%20PwC%20Insight%20Q2%202008%20Final%201</u> 0.pdf, accessed 8 September 2008.
- ³²³ "Internet grabs 5% of ad spend", by Andrew Janes, *Press*, 10 October 2007, p.C6; "IAB Insight -Q1 & Q2 2007: The IAB Online Advertising Expenditure Report", A quarterly industry survey conducted by PricewaterhouseCoopers on behalf of the Interactive Advertising Bureau New Zealand (IABNZ),

http://www.iab.org.nz/images/uploads/IAB_Insight%20Q1%20and%20Q2%202007%20Final.pdf , accessed 10 October 2007; "Internet threatens to dominate advertising", *Press*, 9 April 2008, p.B14.

- ³²⁴ ["]Job hunting", *Press*, 13 June 2007, p.C5; "Search Engines", *ANZ Job Vacancies New Zealand*, ANZ Bank, 15 August 2006,
- http://www.anz.com/nz/about/media/newslibrary.asp?ANZ_Job_Ads, accessed 14 June 2007.
- ³²⁵ "Fairfax Digital goes after ads", by Julian Lee, *The Independent*, 14 May 2008, p.21.
- ³²⁶ "United States: an unfree press", by Serge Halimi, *Le Monde Diplomatique*, June 2003, p.12-13.
- ³²⁷ <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/about/about.html</u>, accessed 8 September 2008.
- ³²⁸ "The role of media in the second gulf war", an address by Scoop Editor Alastair Thompson at St Andrew's On The Terrace, 29 April 2003, <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/mason/stories/HL0304/S00223.htm</u>; "Brutal reality hits home", by Sean Dodson, *The Guardian* (UK), 21 August 2003.
- ³²⁹ See for example <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/mason/stories/HL0307/S00065.htm;</u> <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/mason/stories/HL0307/S00064.htm</u> and <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/mason/stories/HL0309/S00106.htm</u>. Also "Usual suspects", by Russell Brown, *Hard News*, 24 November 2003, <u>http://publicaddress.net/default,851.sm#post851</u>.
- ³³⁰ http://www.scoop.co.nz/about/about.html, accessed 8 September 2008.
- ³³¹ http://newsroom.co.nz/Main/Products.aspx accessed 8 September 2008.
- ³³² "NZX diversifies into business news services", *Press*, 1 June 2007, p.B12.
- ³³³ "Scoop's Mission", <u>http://scoop.co.nz/mason/about/mission.html</u>.
- "Citizen journalism", Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 9 Oct 2007, Wikimedia Foundation, Inc, <u>http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Citizen_journalism&oldid=163355995</u>, accessed 13 Oct 2007. See also "Deconstructing the discourse of citizen journalism: Who says what and why it matters", by Elspeth Tilley and John Cokley, *Pacific Journalism Review*, April 2008, 14 (1), pp. 94-114.
- http://www.ruralnetwork.co.nz/about/ and http://www.ruralnetwork.co.nz/terms-of-use/, accessed
 9 June 2008.

- ³³⁶ "Complaint of biased reporting not upheld", Press Council, *Press*, 232 November 2005, p.A13; also available on the Press Council's web site as Case Number 1038,
- http://www.presscouncil.org.nz/display_ruling.asp?casenumber=1038.
 Through its subsidiary Nationwide News Pty Limited. "Shareholders", http://www.skytv.co.nz/index.cfm?pageid=463, accessed 15 May 2007.
- ³³⁸ "News Corp. Shareholders Accept Liberty Deal", *New York Times*, 4 April 2007, http://www.nytimes.com/2007/04/04/business/media/04liberty.html?ex=1333339200&en=0ec456
 bc3471f91c&ei=5088&partner=rssnyt&emc=rss, accessed 15 May 2007.
- ³³⁹ "The World's Billionaires", at February 2007, http://www.forbes.com/lists/2007/10/07billionaires_The-Worlds-Billionaires_Rank_3.html, accessed 15 May 2007.
- ³⁴⁰ "Fairfax bids for INL group", by Marta Steeman, *Press*, 12 April 2003, p.C1; SKY Network Television Limited Annual Report 2007, p.75.
- ³⁴¹ "Disgust at lost billions forced Turner's hand", *New Zealand Herald*, 14 May 2003.
- ³⁴² "Old Man Murdoch keeps on fighting", by Neil Chenoweth, *Press*, 8 April 2004, p.C7.
 ³⁴³ <u>http://www.newscorp.com/free.pdf</u>, downloaded from the News Corporation web site 23 February 2008.
- ³⁴⁴ "The Fox in the Henhouse", by Eric Pooley, *Time*, 9 July 2007, pp.42-48 (New Zealand edition).
- ³⁴⁵ "Tax task force formed to inquire into News Corp", *Press*, 5 February 1998, p.30; "British Govt firm on law", *Press*, 12 February 1998, p.21.
- ³⁴⁶ "Murdoch puts last piece of global jigsaw in place", *Press*, 11 April 2003, p.B8; "Unlocking the Sky TV link in the INL deal", by Roger Armstrong, 23 April 2003, p.B7.
- ³⁴⁷ "Rule change gives News growth option", *Press*, 4 June 2003, p.B12.
- ³⁴⁸ "The Fox in the Henhouse", by Eric Pooley, *Time*, 9 July 2007, pp.44-45 (New Zealand edition); "New rival online for Apple", *Press*, 5 April 2008, p.E8.
- ³⁴⁹ News Corporation Annual Report 2007, p.4.
- ³⁵⁰ "Sale of papers Murdoch rarity", by Craig Howle, *Press*, 15 April 2003, p.C1.
- ³⁵¹ "Living with the Octopus", Media Watch by Paul Smith, *Listener*, 28 August, 1993, p 60.
- ³⁵² "Murdoch cool on Net, likes Asia", *Press*, 14 January 1999, p.21.
- ³⁵³ "The Fox in the Henhouse", by Eric Pooley, *Time*, 9 July 2007, p.46 (New Zealand edition).
- ³⁵⁴ "The Murdoch Interview", with Max Walsh, *The Bulletin*, 12 February 2003.
- ³⁵⁵ Quoted in *Press*, "Out on a Fox-hunt", by Paul Sheehan, 2 October 2004, p.D4.
- ³⁵⁶ "Misperceptions, the Media and the Iraq War", Program on International Policy Attitudes (PIPA), 2 October 2003, <u>http://www.pipa.org/OnlineReports/Iraq/Media 10 02 03 Report.pdf</u>.
- ³⁵⁷ "*New York Times* criticises its own Iraqi weapons coverage", by James Bandler, *Wall Street Journal*, 27 May 2004. pg. B.1,
- ³⁵⁸ "Now They Tell Us", by Michael Massing, *New York Review of Books*, Volume 51, Number 3, 26 February 2004.
- "Duct Taping Lady Justice", Albert Krebs, The Agribusiness Examiner, 25 February 2003, Issue #224; and "News Media Ownership in New Zealand", by Paul Norris, in "What's News? Reclaiming Journalism in New Zealand", ed. Judy McGregor and Margie Comrie, Dunmore Press, 2002, p. 35-36.
- ³⁶⁰ "Rupert Murdoch heaps praise on Barack Obama", by Jemima Kiss, guardian.co.uk, 30 May 2008, <u>http://www.guardian.co.uk/media/2008/may/30/rupertmurdoch.wallstreetjournal</u>, accessed 1 June 2008.
- ³⁶¹ "No tomorrow for 'Today' despite rescue bid', *New Zealand Herald*, 18 November 1995.
- ³⁶² "Beijing breaks law for Murdoch", *New Zealand Herald*, 1 April 2001.
- ³⁶³ "Sun' hails Blair as man of vision", *Press*, 19 March 1997, p.9.
- ³⁶⁴ "British Govt firm on law", *Press*, 12 February 1998, p.21.
- ³⁶⁵ "Blair under fire over role in Murdoch deal", *Press*, 25 March 1998, p.14.
- ³⁶⁶ "Break-up of BBC mooted", *Press*, 16 February 2004, p.B1.
- ³⁶⁷ "BBC launches public attack on Murdoch 'imperialism'", by Vincent Graff, Media and Culture Editor, *Independent* (UK), 25 August 2003.
- ³⁶⁸ "Blair cleared over suicide", *Press*, 29 January 2004, p.A1; "Triumph of a paranoid court over the media", by Simon Jenkins, *Times*, 30 January 2004 (reprinted in the *Press* as "Triumph of the paranoid state over media criticism", 31 January 2003, p.B6).
- ³⁶⁹ "The Murdoch Interview", with Max Walsh, *The Bulletin*, 12 February 2003.
- ³⁷⁰ "Tony Blair gambles career papers", *Press*, 22 April 2004, p.B2.

- ³⁷¹ "Newspaper giant backs Blair for 'a last chance", *Press*, 5 May 2005, p. B1.
- ³⁷² "Murdoch backs Lab leader-in-waiting", *Press*, 24 January 2006, p.B2.
- ³⁷³ "Stop snooping, or risk public backlash", by Kate Kelland, *Press*, 25 June 2008, p.B4.
- ³⁷⁴ "Foul-mouthed former editor in search of the X factor", by James Robinson, *Press*, 18 June 2008, p.B4.
- ³⁷⁵ "Fears of digital TV monopoly", *New Zealand Herald*, 2 October 1996.
- ³⁷⁶ "Publishing row rumbles on", *Press*, 4 March 1998, p.13.
- ³⁷⁷ "Presenting the capitalist view", *Press*, 10 October 2003, p.B10.
- ³⁷⁸ "Beijing breaks law for Murdoch", *New Zealand Herald*, 1 April 2001.
- ³⁷⁹ "Howard hits back at reform criticism", *Press*, 20 December 1996, p.10.
- ³⁸⁰ "News media chronicle, July 1999 to June 2000", by Rod Kirkpatrick, *Australian Studies in Journalism*, vol. 9, 2000, pp.139-175.
- ³⁸¹ "Not Shaken, Not Stirred: Murdoch, Multinationals and Tax", by Kylie Morris, Australian Broadcasting Corporation, 20 April 1998, http://www.abc.net.au/news/features/tax/default.htm.
- ³⁸² "Tax free: Rupert Murdoch's zero status", BBC, 25 March 1999, http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/special_report/1999/02/99/e-cyclopedia/newsid_302000/302366.stm;
 "Rupert Murdoch Tries to Avoid a \$1 Billion Tax Bill", by Craig Schneider, CFO.com, January 16, 2001, http://www.cfo.com/printarticle/0,5317,1945[A,00.html.
- ³⁸³ "Tax task force formed to inquire into News Corp", *Press*, 5 February 1998, p.30.
- ³⁸⁴ "Bermuda protects Murdoch", *Press*, 24 March 2005, p. C8.
- ³⁸⁵ "INL pair join Sky TV board", Press, 11 October 1997, p.26.
- ³⁸⁶ "Changes at INL", Press, 19 December 1998, p.22.
- ³⁸⁷ "Packer, Murdoch heirs a hot ticket", *Press*, 29 April 2002, p.11; "Number's up for Murdoch/Packer venture", by Patrick Barkham and David Teather, *The Guardian* (UK), 31 May 2001 (also at <u>http://media.guardian.co.uk/Print/0,3858,4195444,00.html</u>).
- ³⁸⁸ "Shadow falls over court of Sun King", *Press*, 3 August 2005, p.C10.
- ³⁸⁹ "Breaking news: James leads race", *Press*, 8 June 2007, p.B11.
- "Questions raised over BSkyB search", *Press*, 3 October 2003, p.B6; "Rising star claims BSkyB", *Press*, 5 November 2003, p.B11.
 ³⁹¹
- ³⁹¹ Quoted in a review of "A Hack's Progress", by Phillip Knightley, Vintage, 1998, in "Forty years as newspaper hack", reviewed by Paul savage, *Press, Weekend*, 19 December 1998, p.8.
- ³⁹² "INL earnings well ahead", *Press*, 17 October 1992.
- ³⁹³ "Firms deny behaving badly", *Press*, 1 June 2000, p.9.
- ³⁹⁴ "INL directors' fees up", *Press*, 21 September 2000, p.10.
- ³⁹⁵ "Union trying to escalate Press dispute manager", *Press*, 10 May 2000, p.3.
- ³⁹⁶ "INL ordered to meet union within 28 days", *Press*, 7 August 2001, p.9.
- ³⁹⁷ "INL chairman warns of election uncertainty", *Press*, 30 September 1995, p.27.
- ³⁹⁸ "INL keen on TVNZ sale", *Press*, 17 August 1996, p.25; "INL interested in TVNZ", *Press*, 4 October 1997, p.31.
- ³⁹⁹ "INL talks with PM on TVNZ", Press, 29 October 1997, p.27.
- ⁴⁰⁰ Quoted by Tom Frewen in the *Listener*, "Mediabrief", 11 November 1995, p.102.
- ⁴⁰¹ "Political donations criticised", *Press*, 9 May 2000, p.9.
- ⁴⁰² "Killing the Evening Post should boost INL's bottom line", *The Independent*, 3 July 2002, p.24; "New Wellington daily averages 100,000 copies", *Press*, 17 July 2002, p.B9.
- ⁴⁰³ "DomPost's circulation disappoints", by Bill Ralston, *The Independent*, 20 November 2002, p.35.
- ⁴⁰⁴ "New chief executive to take INL helm", *Press*, 26 September 2002, p.B4.
- ⁴⁰⁵ "INL 'optimistic' on trading", by Marta Steeman, *Press*, 31 October 2002, p.B3.
- ⁴⁰⁶ "TVNZ Natural History sold to Fox", *Press*, 4 December 1997, p.9; and Overseas Investment Commission decision, November 1997; advertisement for Head of Finance for Natural History NZ, *Press*, 26 February 2005, p.12.
- ⁴⁰⁷ "Murdoch bid for TV channel speculation", *Press*, 20 October 1992.
- "Ansett deal done", *Press*, 24 June 2000, p.24; Air New Zealand issues 78 million new shares", *Press*, 21 February 2004, p. C3.
- ⁴⁰⁹ "O'Reillys have hands full", *Independent*, 12 June 2008, p.27.
- ⁴¹⁰ "Successful try for the 'Herald'", *Press*, 6 May 1995.
- ⁴¹¹ "O'Reilly stays in limelight", *Press*, 20 August 2001, p.18.
- ⁴¹² INM advertisement in the *Press*, 26 May 2003, p.A7; and <u>http://www.apn.com.au/aboutus.asp</u>; <u>http://www.independentnewsmedia.com/corp.htm</u>.

- ⁴¹³ "Ex-Email unit to fund", *Press*, 13 August 2003, p.B16.
- ⁴¹⁴ "Investors in NZ value our integrity, transparency", by Tony O'Reilly, *New Zealand Herald*, 20 March 1998, p.A17.
- ⁴¹⁵ "Business group accused over journalist's 'axing'", *Press*, 4 May 2000, p.8.
- ⁴¹⁶ "Business editor quits", *Press*, 22 June 2000, p.13.
- ⁴¹⁷ "Kravitz creator writes his last", *Press*, 26 July 2001, p.7 (sourced from the *LA Times*).
- ⁴¹⁸ "Fourth estate knight in ill-fitting armour", by Chris Trotter, *The Independent*, 18 July 2001.
- ⁴¹⁹ See <u>http://www.nzuscouncil.com/index.php/page/executive_board_members</u>, accessed 14 October 2007.
- ⁴²⁰ For example, "Korean farmers hold silent vigil after act of martyrdom", by Fran O'Sullivan, *New Zealand Herald*, 12 September 2003.
- ⁴²¹ "Ex editor to lift the lid on Granny Herald", by Deborah Diaz, *The Independent*, 6 March 2002, p.2.
- ⁴²² "Australian cartoonist draws fire", *Press*, 16 August 2003, p.A13; "Re: Malcolm Evans", *Scoop* Reader Opinion, 5 September 2003, <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/mason/stories/HL0309/S00049.htm</u>; Interview: Malcolm Evans, by Russell Brown, *mediawatch*, 17 August 2003, <u>http://www.mediawatch.co.nz/default,20.sm;jsessionid=BC41FDED3B25DDA8894045012C59190F.t1</u>
- ⁴²³ "Editorial: Democracy under attack", *New Zealand Herald*, 12 November 2007, p.1.
- ⁴²⁴ "The Hollow Men", by Nicky Hager, publ. Craig Potton Publishing, Nelson, 2006, p.233ff, p.239 and elsewhere.
- ⁴²⁵ "Key to future is improved productivity, infrastructure", *Bay Report*, 20 December 2007.
- "Corrections, retractions and rubbish", Audrey Young, New Zealand Herald political editor, blog from Parliament, 6 March 2008, <u>http://blogs.nzherald.co.nz/blog/audrey-young/2008/3/6/corrections-retractions-and-rubbish/?c_id=1501219</u> accessed 9 March 2008;
 "Key admits blunder over Treaty", by Claire Trevett and Audrey Young, New Zealand Herald, 6 March 2008,

http://www.nzherald.co.nz/section/print.cfm?c_id=280&objectid=10496419&pnum=0 accessed 9 March 2008.

- ⁴²⁷ "Newspaper issues clarification on remark by Key", Radio New Zealand News, 7 March 2008, <u>http://www.radionz.co.nz/news/latest/200803070618/17bcdf04 accessed 9 March 2008;</u> "APN chief denies muzzling press", by Tim Donoghue, *Dominion Post*, 7 March 2008, <u>http://www.stuff.co.nz/4428659a6160.html</u>, accessed 9 March 2008.
- ⁴²⁸ "Has National muzzled the press?", Engineering Printing and Manufacturing Union Press Release, 6 March 2008, <u>http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/PO0803/S00055.htm</u>, accessed 9 March 2008.
- ⁴²⁹ "Key sleepwalks into nightmare week", by Dan Eaton, *Press*, 8 March 2008, p.A19.
- ⁴³⁰ For example, "APN restructuring", by John Drinnan, *New Zealand Herald*, 27 March 2007;
 "New Zealand newspaper company says it will outsource some key editorial production", *International Herald Tribune*, 22 March 2007, http://www.iht.com/articles/ap/2007/03/22/business/AS-FIN-New-Zealand-Newspaper-Outsourcing.php#; "More journalists' jobs moving offshore", by Sally Jackson, *The Australian*, 8 March 2007, http://www.newswatch.in/news-analyses/hr-issues/6944.html; "INM puts takeover move on ice", by Kate Perry, *Press*, 4 July 2007, p.C6.
- ⁴³¹ INM Annual Report 2005, p. 6.
- ⁴³² "Changing future of news", by Matt Philp, *Press*, 14 April 2007, p.D3.
- ⁴³³ "Outsourcing a threat to news quality", by Justin Henehan, *Te Waha Nui*, School of Communication Studies, AUT, June 2007, p.24.
- ⁴³⁴ "Newspapers accused of misusing word 'terrorist'", CBC News, 17 September 2004, http://www.cbc.ca/canada/story/2004/09/17/CanWesterrorist040917.html.
- ⁴³⁵ "Canadian Publisher Raises Hackles: Family Is Accused of Trying to Restrict Local Newspapers' Autonomy", by DeNeen L. Brown, *Washington Post* Foreign Service, 27 January 2002, p. A25, http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn/A44073-2002Jan26.
- ⁴³⁶ Ibid, p.5.
- ⁴³⁷ "Changing future of news", by Matt Philp, *Press*, 14 April 2007, p.D3.
- ⁴³⁸ "Radio's big bully", by Eric Boehlert, 30 April 2001, <u>http://www.salon.com/ent/clear_channel</u>.
- ⁴³⁹ "Instant-Mix Imperial Democracy: (Buy One, Get One Free)", by Arundhati Roy, Presented in New York City at The Riverside Church, 13 May, 2003.

- ⁴⁴⁰ "Multiple Corporate Personality Disorder: The 10 Worst Corporations of 2003", by Russell Mokhiber and Robert Weissman, *Multinational Monitor*, Volume 24, Number 12, December 2003.
- "Channels Of Influence", by Paul Krugman, New York Times, 25 March 2003, Late Edition Final, Section A, Page 17, Column 6.
- "Clear Channel Shareholders OK Buyout", by Elizabeth White, Yahoo Finance, 25 September 2007, <u>http://biz.yahoo.com/ap/070925/clear_channel_buyout.html</u>, accessed 1 October 2007;
 "Clear Channel Communications Announces Full Funding for Amended \$17.9 Billion Merger Agreement", 28 May 2008, Clear Channel media release,
 <u>http://www.clearchannel.com/Corporate/PressRelease.aspx?PressReleaseID=2212</u>, accessed 9 September 2008.
- ⁴⁴³ "Clear Channel Communications, Inc. Completes Merger with Private Investor Group", 30 July 2008, Clear Channel media release, <u>http://www.clearchannel.com/Corporate/PressRelease.aspx?PressReleaseID=2243</u>, accessed 9 September 2008.
- ⁴⁴⁴ "Cash penalty for cat Hitler remark", by John Hartevelt, *Press*, 7 May 2008, p. A10.
- ⁴⁴⁵ "Radio surgery stunt angers health group", by Louise Bleakley, *Press*, 11 September 2004, p.A5.
- ⁴⁴⁶ "Brewer retreats", by Eleanor Wilson, *Press*, 2 November 2005, p.A6.
- ⁴⁴⁷ "Plug pulled on last studio", by Alan Perrott, *New Zealand Herald*, 11 September 2004.
- "Sponsor rethinks support", by Anna Claridge and Warren Gamble, *Press*, 27 September 2003, p.A2; "Holmes let off after \$10k payout", by Anna Claridge, *Press*, 22 December 2003, p.A1; Broadcasting Standards Authority decision 2003-174-183, 19 December 2003.
- ⁴⁴⁹ "Talkback tirade targets Turia", by Dave Courtney, *Press*, 29 April 2004, p.A6.
- ⁴⁵⁰ "\$10b paper deal", by Kate Perry, *Press*, 7 December 2006, p.B5.
- ⁴⁵¹ "Media Ownership Regulation in Australia", by John Gardiner-Garden and Jonathan Chowns, Australian Parliamentary Library, updated 30 May 2006, <u>http://www.aph.gov.au/library/intguide/SP/Media_Regulation.htm</u>. The range represents 20% of the Sunday market, 22% Monday-Friday, and 24% Saturday.
- ⁴⁵² "Fairfax criticised at AGM over Walker appointment", Australian Broadcasting Corporation, 6 November, 2002.
- ⁴⁵³ "Internet top priority at Fairfax", *Press*, 7 April 2006, p.B13; "Low-key MP leaves message for Parliament to ponder", by Peter Luke, *Press*, 3 May 2008, p.A17.
- ⁴⁵⁴ "David Kirk backs Otago windfarm critics", by Sean Scanlon and Adam Dudding, *Sunday Star-Times*, 1 June 2008, p.A4.
- ⁴⁵⁵ "Fairfax New Zealand announces Advisory Council", Fairfax media release, 5 September 2003.
- ⁴⁵⁶ "Future Fairfax exec eyes expansion", by Noel Shoebridge, *Press*, 10 February 2007, p.E7.
- ⁴⁵⁷ "O'Reilly calm about INL", by Alan Williams, *Press*, 30 May 2003, p.B4.
- ⁴⁵⁸ "Media Ownership Regulation in Australia", by Kim Jackson, Australian Parliamentary Library, updated 26 March 2002, <u>http://www.aph.gov.au/library/intguide/sp/media_regulations.htm</u>.
- ⁴⁵⁹ "NZ tax plan knocks Fairfax", by Wendy Frew, *The Age*, 22 May 2003; "Loophole closes on media groups", *Press*, 27 May 2003, p. C1; "Less to the Fairfax deal than meets the eye", *National Business Review*, 30 May 2003, p.67; "Cullen closes tax loophole on intangibles", by Paula Oliver, *New Zealand Herald*, 30 March 2004; "No GST on masthead leaseback", *Press*, 12 July 2006, p.C3; "Minister denies tax threat", by Colin Espiner, *Press*, 17 August 2006, p.A2.
- ⁴⁶⁰ "Fairfax aims to grow INL", by Jenni McManus, *The Independent*, 16 April 2003, p.3.
- ⁴⁶¹ "Fairfax makes changes to management set-up", *Press*, 5 July 2003, p.C6.
- ⁴⁶² "Commercial Printing", news release by Fairfax New Zealand Ltd, 29 October 2003, http://www.fairfaxnz.co.nz/news/index.html.
- ⁴⁶³ "New Structure for Fairfax Marketing Team", news release by Fairfax New Zealand Ltd, 18 December 2003, <u>http://www.fairfaxnz.co.nz/news/index.html</u>.
- ⁴⁶⁴ "Fairfax NZ turnover 7% up", *Press*, 10 September 2003, p.B7.
- ⁴⁶⁵ "New Fairfax name as brand broadens", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 4 May 2006, p.B6.
- ⁴⁶⁶ "News Corp buys stake in Fairfax", by Kate Perry, *Press*, 21 Oct 2006, p. E4; "News sells stake", *Press*, 8 May 2007, p. C5.
- ⁴⁶⁷ "\$10b paper deal", by Kate Perry, *Press*, 7 December 2006, p.B5; "Spin-off nod for Seven", *Press*, 26 December 2006, p.B10..
- ⁴⁶⁸ "Fairfax poised for a year of change", by Pamela Williams, *Press*, 15 January 2005, p.C2.

- 469 "Advert volumes lift Fairfax", by Marta Steeman, Press, 20 February 2004, p.B9; "Fairfax Media signals redundancies at its New Zealand papers", by David King, Press, 29 September 2006, p.B8.
- 470 "Fairfax tracking ahead", Press, 30 October 2004, p.C8
- 471 "Talkback radio, television company to join Fairfax media stable", by Kate Perry, Press, 4 July 2007, p.C3.
- 472 "Press to get \$30m printing press". Press. 23 August 2007, p.A1.
- 473 "Fairfax to invest", Press, 11 September 2007, p.C4.
- 474 "Focus on growth", by Marta Steeman, Press, 15 April 2003, p.C1.
- 475 "Fairfax appoints new editorial manager", news release by Fairfax New Zealand Ltd, 9 December 2003, http://www.fairfaxnz.co.nz/news/index.html.
- 476 "Winds of change see Murdoch and INL sail different ways", by Andrea Fox, Press, 16 April 2003, p.B9; "130 opt to go in Fairfax deal", by Marta Steeman, Press, 19 June 2003, p.B5.
- 477 "Fairfax's 'told you so' redundancies", by Bill Ralston, The Independent, 18 June 2003, p.23.
- 478 "Key appointment to Fairfax business news team", The Independent, 30 April 2008, p.2.
- 479 "Media heavyweight to lay off 550 staff", Press, 27 August 2008, p.B5.
- 480 "NZ businesses beat economic malaise", by Gareth Vaughan and James Weir, Press, 22 August 2008, p.B7.
- 481 "Newspapers revamp sub-editing", Press, 1 July 2008; "MPs critical of newspaper plans", Press, 2 July 2008, p.A5.
- 482 "Fairfax's Auckland aspirations could spell trouble for NZPA", by Bill Ralston, The Independent, 7 May 2003, p.24.
- 483 "NZPA to sell news services", New Zealand Herald, 7 April 2005, p.A3.
- 484 "NZPA news change boosts media competition", by Mathew Grocott, Te Waha Nui, School of Communication Studies, AUT, 18 August 2006, p.18.
- 485 "NZPA Review", NZPA media release, Scoop, 4 June 2008, http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/BU0806/S00061.htm; "Staff cutbacks confirmed at NZPA", The Independent, 26 June 2008, p.26.
- 486 "Report of the Prostitution Law Review Committee on the Operation of the Prostitution Reform Act 2003", Ministry of Justice, p. 164, retrieved 31 May 2008 from http://www.justice.govt.nz/prostitution-law-review-committee/publications/plrc-report. For some of the research on which the report is based, see "A critical media analysis of print media reporting on the implementation of the Prostitution Reform Act, 2003-2006", by Nicholas Pascoe, 2007, Christchurch School of Medicine, University of Otago; see http://www.chmeds.ac.nz/departments/pubhealth/sspascoe.htm.
- 487 "Sex worker numbers 50% lower - survey", by Dan Eaton, Press, 24 May 2008, p.A9.
- 488
- "Taking back the streets", by Paul McIntyre, *Sunday Star-Times*, 29 June 2008, p. A12. "Police like Christchurch", by Ian Steward, *Press*, 27 June 2008, p. A7. 489
- 490
- "Feeding the appetite", by Paul Thompson, Press, 1 July 2008, p.A9 491
- "Fairfax NZ, editor to be prosecuted", Press, 10 April 2008, p.A3. 492
- "Police issue formal warning to editors over terrorism probe", Press, 14 May 2008, p.A5. 493
- "Terror' hearing secret", Press, 4 September 2008, p.A4.
- 494 "Fairfax or fearfacts? A defamation mystery", by Jock Anderson, National Business Review, 31 August 2004, p.21.
- 495 Personal communication, 11 July 2007.
- 496 "AUT open to talks on intern plan", by Helen Twose, Te Waha Nui, School of Communication Studies, AUT, 18 August 2006, p.18; http://www.fairfaxnz.co.nz/news/index.html, accessed 4 June 2007.
- 497 "A matter of taste", by Martin van Beynen, Press, 9 December 2006, p.D3. 498
- "CanWest founder dead at 71", canada.com and Canadian Press, 7 October 2003. 499 "CanWest Sells Its Interests in Chile's La Red TV Network", CanWest news release, 12 November 1996.
- 500 "CanWest flags Ten sale", ABC News Online, 7 December 2006, http://www.abc.net.au/news/newsitems/200612/s1806780.htm; "CanWest has network in its sights", Press, 20 June 2007, p.C8.
- 501 "Our Markets", http://www.CanWest.com/ourmarkets.html, accessed 18 January 2004.

- ⁵⁰² "CanWest wants Aust media ownership laws liberalised", *New Zealand Herald*, 17 August 1996;
 "Ten not for sale, says CanWest", by Richard Reynolds, *Sydney Morning Herald*, 29 January 2005, p.41; "CanWest flags Ten sale", op. cit.
- ⁵⁰³ "Change for Ten", *Press*, 22 August 2007, p.C5.
- ⁵⁰⁴ "CanWest vote", *Press*, 18 February 2004, p. B14.
- ⁵⁰⁵ "CanWest prefers NZ conditions", *Press*, 11 December 1995, p.37.
- ⁵⁰⁶ "CanWest buying Hollinger papers", *Press*, 2 August 2000.
- ⁵⁰⁷ "Hollinger sells CanWest stake", *Press*, 30 November 2001, p.16.
- ⁵⁰⁸ "Conrad Black quits", by Erik Schatzker, *The Age*, 18 November 2003; "Conrad Black steps down as head of Hollinger", *Press*, 19 November 2003, p.B14; "Black owes much more to Hollinger International", by Eric Reguly, *The Globe and Mail*, 19 November 2003; "Black ousted in payment scandal", *Press*, 20 January 2004, p.C3.
- ⁵⁰⁹ "Lord Black, Radler exit CanWest board", *Press*, 22 January 2004, p.B6.
- ⁵¹⁰ "Conrad Black asks for new trial", CBC News, 28 August 2007, <u>http://www.cbc.ca/canada/story/2007/08/27/black-trial.html</u>, accessed 15 October 2007; "Prison for Conrad Black", *Press*, 12 December 2007.
- ⁵¹¹ "Canadian Publisher Raises Hackles: Family Is Accused of Trying to Restrict Local Newspapers' Autonomy", by DeNeen L. Brown, *Washington Post* Foreign Service, 27 January 2002, p. A25, <u>http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn/A44073-2002Jan26</u>.
- ⁵¹² "Owners sack top publisher", *New Zealand Herald*, 19 June 2002.
- ⁵¹³ "Media bias and the Middle East", by Leonard Asper, *National Post*, 1 October 2003.
- ⁵¹⁴ "Mr. Asper, you owe me an apology", by Neil Macdonald, *Globe and Mail*, 3 October 2003.
 ⁵¹⁵ "Newspapers accused of misusing word 'terrorist'", CBC News, 17 September 2004, http://www.cbc.ca/canada/story/2004/09/17/CanWesterrorist040917.html.
- ⁵¹⁶ "CanWest cans out of NZ", by Bill Ralston, *The Independent*, 24 April 2002, p.14; "CanWest to stay in NZ", *Press*, 26 April 2003, p.C3.
- ⁵¹⁷ "CanWest promises flexible review", by Gareth Vaughan, *Press*, 12 January 2007, p.B9.
- ⁵¹⁸ "CanWest woos govt with deal for Maori TV service", *The Independent*, 2 October 2002, p.21.
- ⁵¹⁹ "Govt gives Maori TV \$7m more", by Ruth Berry, *Press*, 30 January 2003, p.A5.
- ⁵²⁰ Overseas Investment Commission (May 1997 decision) and "CanWest plantation", *Press*, 18 September 1997, p.32.
- ⁵²¹ "Curtain lifted on Trinity?", by Deborah Hill Cone, *National Business Review*, 13 August 2004, p.3; "Trinity tax deal", *Press*, 21 August 2004, p.C2.
- ⁵²² "Trinity tax saga not over", by Jock Anderson, National Business Review, 21 January 2005.
- ⁵²³ "Court faults Trinity forest scheme", by James Weir, *Press*, 14 June 2007, p.B6.
- ⁵²⁴ "CanWest cops flak over Trinity tactics", by Deborah Hill Cone, *National Business Review*, 9 June 2006; "Heavy hitters walk away from Trinity tax case", by Deborah Hill Cone, *National Business Review*, 20 August 2004.
- ⁵²⁵ "Political donations criticised", *Press*, 9 May 2000, p.9.
- ⁵²⁶ "Families told to boycott 'evil' show", *Press*, 6 November 2007, p.A11; "Firms pull ads from TV show", by Ian Steward, *Press*, 13 November 2007, p.A1; "Police ads in show draw church ire", by Giles Brown, *Press*, 19 November 2007, p.A2; "Content may offend", by Philip Matthews, *Press*, 8 December 2007, p.D1-2. (The advertisers which withdrew were quickly replaced by others.)
- ⁵²⁷ "Broadcasting fines may rise", *Press*, 18 July 2000, p.9.
- ⁵²⁸ "The Rock jokes fall flat", *Press*, 28 November 2001, p.13.
- ⁵²⁹ "Judge wins radio battle", *Press*, 19 August 2002, p. A6.
- ⁵³⁰ "Radio surgery stunt angers health group", by Louise Bleakley, *Press*, 11 September 2004, p.A5.
- ⁵³¹ Broadcasting Standards Authority decisions 2003-055 to 2003-061, 3 July 2003, and 2003-077 to 2003-081, 7 August 2003; "PM asked for TV3 shutdown", by Colin Espiner, *Press*, 5 July 2003, p.A3; Letter to the *Press* dated 7 July 2003 from Dr Michael Stace, Complaints Manager, Broadcasting Standards Authority, 8 July 2003, p.A8; "BSA decision leaves PM Mute", by Colin Espiner, *Press*, 7 July 2003, p.A9; "Creamed Corn", by Gordon Campbell, *Listener*, 2 August 2003, pp.26-29.
- ⁵³² "TV3 loses appeal for 'Corngate'", *Press*, 11 February 2004, p.A9.
- ⁵³³ "TV3 move sparks call for inquiry", by James Gardiner, *New Zealand Herald*, 13 February 2004, p.A1.
- ⁵³⁴ "TV3 ruling no threat", by Steven Price, *Press*, 16 August 2005, p.A9.

- 535 "TV3 faces prosecution for naming sex offender", 6 June 2003, p.A1.
- 536 "TV3 pours scorn on Judge Mahoney", by Leah Haines, Press, 25 Feb 2004, p.A8.
- 537 "Anger over Bloody Mary changes C4's view on religion", Press, 24 March 2006, p.A3.
- 538 "Broadcasting Standards Authority under fire for South Park ruling", Press, 22 May 2007, p.A7.
- 539 "Catholic Church loses appeal over South Park episode", New Zealand Herald, 2 August 2007, http://www.nzherald.co.nz/section/1/story.cfm?c_id=1&objectid=10455438, accessed 10 September 2008.
- 540 "Radioworks fined", Press, 19 July 2006, p.A3.
- 541 "TV3 sued for showing ads on Sundays", by Gareth Vaughan, Press, 30 November 2007, p. A5.
- 542 "Media law expert backs raid on TV3 newsroom", Press, 23 February 2008, p. A3; "Campbell: Yes. We made a mistake", by Tim Hume, Sunday Star-Times, 24 February 2008, p.A4.
- 543 "Roll credits", Listener, 24 June 2000, p.26-27.
- 544 "Third of programmes from NZ", Press, 4 May 2005, p. A15.
- 545 "Television local content target on rise", Press, 16 July 2003, p.A6; Report of the Television Local Content Group, June 2003.
- 546 "CanWest Media confident after beating forecast", by Gareth Vaughan, Press, 18 October 2005, p.C3.
- 547 "Local New Zealand Television Content 2007", New Zealand On Air, May 2008, http://nzonair.govt.nz/files/home/lcr may08 web.pdf, accessed 10 September 2008.
- 548 "Mixed MediaWorks in first half", Press, 4 April 2006, p.C1.
- 549 "Aussie outrage over Outrageous Fortune", NZPA, 8 January 2007.
- 550 See for example "Ironbridge happy to keep CanWest listed", by Gareth Vaughan, Dominion Post, 9 May 2007, http://www.stuff.co.nz/print/4052620a13.html.
- 551 "Govt's \$79m for TVNZ digital channels 'unfair'", by Dan Eaton, Press, 15 November 2006, p.A7.
- 552 "Agent for private equity in NZ", by Gareth Vaughan, Press, 22 August 2007, p. C4.
- 553 "British AA, Saga form \$16b firm", Press, 27 June 2007, p.C8.
- 554 "KKR to go public as debt costs rise, taxes set to grow", by Robert Guy, Press, 6 July 2007, p.B8.
- 555 "Leckie off to Munich to meet his new masters", by Miriam Steffens, Sydney Morning Herald, 2 October 2007, http://www.smh.com.au/articles/2007/10/01/1191091029746.html. Appeared as "Barbarians at the gate in Aust TV?", by Miriam Steffens, Press, 5 October 2007, p.B7.
- 556 Decision Sheet of the Overseas Investment Office approving the acquisition of CanWest MediaWorks (NZ) Limited by HT Media Ltd, Decision Number 200710068, 11 June 2007.
- 557 "Romney's Fortunes Tied to Business Riches", by David D. Kirkpatrick, New York Times, 4 June 2007, http://www.nytimes.com/2007/06/04/us/politics/04bain.html, accessed 27 January 2008.
- 558 APN Scheme Booklet 20 April 2007, op. cit., p.46.
- 559 See for example, "Carlyle's Way", by Dan Briody, Red Herring, 10 December 2001, http://www.redherring.com/Home/pages/print/posts/?bid=779989d4-0127-48aa-a59b-28c578fd2c1f&mode=Full; "Al-Qaeda hated corporation", The Age, 15 May 2003, http://www.theage.com.au/articles/2003/05/14/1052885292950.html, accessed 22 April 2008; "Firm was 'cover for CIA"", by Ian Cobain, The Times, 14 May 2003, http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/article1132056.ece, accessed 22 April 2008; and Carlyle's web site carlyle.com, accessed June 2007.
- 560
- APN Scheme Booklet 20 April 2007, op. cit., p.46. 561
- "Free to Air?", by Denis Welch, Listener, 21 March 1998, p.21.
- 562 Richard Prebble, Minister of Broadcasting, on changes to New Zealand's broadcasting rules, 1988, quoted in "Revolution in the Air!", by Paul Smith, Longman, Auckland, 1996, p.96-97.
- 563 Quoted in "Report targets stranglehold over Aust media", Press, 29 January 1993.
- 564 "Changing future of news", by Matt Philp, Press, 14 April 2007, p.D3.
- 565 "Diversity key for media play", Press, 27 February 1999, p.22.
- 566 "New Fairfax name as brand broadens", by Gareth Vaughan, Press, 4 May 2006, p.B6.
- 567 "Everywhere you go... always take the same old radio stations with you", by Denis Welch, Listener, 13 July 2002, p.28.
- 568 "Profile 2007. The big NZ journalism survey: Underpaid, under-trained, under-resourced, unsure about the future - but still idealistic", by James Hollings, Geoff Lealand, Alan Samson and Elspeth Tilley, Massey University and Waikato University, Pacific Journalism Review, September 2007, 13 (2), pp. 175-197, http://www.pjreview.info/issues/docs/13 2/PJR13 2sep2007nzsurvey pp175 197.pdf.

⁵⁶⁹ Ibid, p. 187. The reference is to "Bottom line pressures now hurting coverage, say journalists", The Pew Research Center for the People and the Press (2004). Retrieved on 12 September 2007 from: <u>http://people-press.org/reports/display.php3?ReportID=214</u>.

- ⁵⁷² <u>http://people-press.org/reports/display.php3?ReportID=39</u>
- ⁵⁷³ "Sources of News and Current Affairs; Executive Summary; Stage one: The Industry", Australian Broadcasting Commission, May 2001, executive summary at
- http://www.aba.gov.au/newspubs/radio_TV/documents_research/news_ca.pdf.
 Peter Andren MP (Calare, Independent), *House Hansard*, 26 September 2002, 1.16 pm, in debate on the Broadcasting Services Amendment (Media Ownership) Bill 2002 Second Reading http://parlinfoweb.aph.gov.au/piweb/TranslateWIPILink.aspx?Folder=HANSARDR&Criteria=D OC DATE:2002-09-26%3BSEQ NUM:40%3B.
- ⁵⁷⁵ "News Media Ownership in New Zealand", by Paul Norris, in "What's News? Reclaiming Journalism in New Zealand", ed. Judy McGregor and Margie Comrie, Dunmore Press, 2002, p. 43, 44.
- ⁵⁷⁶ See <u>http://www.aph.gov.au/library/intguide/sp/media_regulations.htm</u> for an official view of Australian news media ownership regulations and the reasons for them.
- ⁵⁷⁷ "Appendix E: Cross-ownership and control rules in other countries", from the Broadcasting Inquiry Report of the Australian Productivity Commission, 11 April 2000, http://www.pc.gov.au/inquiry/broadcst/finalreport/index.html
- ⁵⁷⁸ "Trade Liberalisation in the Audiovisual Services Sector and Safeguarding Cultural Diversity", a discussion paper commissioned by the Asia-Pacific Broadcasting Union from the Australian Broadcasting Authority, July 1999, http://www.aba.gov.au/radio/research/projects/trade.htm.
- ⁵⁷⁹ "[NZ] Iraq war demonstrators protest over 'media bias'", *Pacific Media Watch*, 12 April 2003.
- ⁵⁸⁰ "The invasion of Iraq and how the media war was won and lost" by David Robie, p.4-5, Seminar, 3 May 2003, Auckland University Continuing Education, Old Government House Lecture Theatre, University of Auckland, Auckland, New Zealand.
- ⁵⁸¹ "Defining our place via the small screen and in the lecture theatre: the politics of tertiary education and broadcasting reform", Address to the Stout Research Centre and Institute of Policy Studies Educating the Nation, and The Media 3rd annual Trans-Tasman conference, Hunter Council Chamber, Victoria University of Wellington, Hon Steve Maharey, Minister of Broadcasting, 31 October 2003.
- ⁵⁸² "Kiwi heavyweights decry TVNZ programmes", by Sophie Neville, *Press*, 15 February 2006, p.A3.
- ⁵⁸³ "Audience of unknowns", by David McPhail, Press, 9 June 2007, p.D6.
- **Leading group calls for TVNZ overhaul", by Claire Trevett, *New Zealand Herald*, 15 February 2006, <u>http://www.nzherald.co.nz/section/1/story.cfm?c_id=1&ObjectID=10368377</u>.
 **NZ overhauf 2006 m 45
- ⁵⁸⁵ "NZ content on TV drops", *Press*, 3 August 2006, p.A5.
- ⁵⁸⁶ "Digital TV is the future", by Paul Norris, *Press*, 24 February 2006, p.A9.
- ⁵⁸⁷ "Digital TV for NZ next year", by Colin Espiner, *Press*, 16 June 2006, p.A1; "Govt plans no local content quota for digital TV", *Press*, 21 June 2006, p.A2.
- ⁵⁸⁸ "From the Digital Sublime to the Ridiculous? TVNZ's New Digital Services and the Future of Public Television in New Zealand", by Peter A. Thompson, *Communication Journal of New Zealand//He Köhinga Körero*, Vo.8, No. 1, May 2007, pp.53-56.
- ⁵⁸⁹ "Govt's \$79m for TVNZ digital channels 'unfair'", by Dan Eaton, *Press*, 15 November 2006, p.A7.
- ⁵⁹⁰ *Ibid*.
- ⁵⁹¹ "MediaWorks endorses National's broadcasting policy", by Brent Impey, MediaWorks media release, 8 July 2008, <u>http://mediaworks.co.nz/Default.aspx?tabid=134&articleID=548</u>.
- ⁵⁹² "A slippery slope", by Paul Norris, *Press*, 11 July 2008, p.A7.

⁵⁷⁰ Ibid, p. 191.

⁵⁷¹ Ibid, pp. 187-8.